

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00005769930



Class - \_\_\_\_\_

Book \_\_\_\_\_















1

578  
530  
19

# New England Family History

VOLUME III  
1909--1910

---

Pages 341 to 550. (Numbers 9 to 12 Inclusive)

---

A Magazine Devoted to  
the History of Families  
of Maine, New Hamp-  
shire and Massachusetts

---

Edited and Published by  
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.  
Office of Publication  
City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

---

Copyright, 1910, by Henry C. Quinby



## NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.,

(Member New England Historic-Genealogical Society; New York  
Biographical and Genealogical Society)

*Editor and Publisher*

165 Broadway, New York City

VOLUME III., 1909-1910; (PAGES 341 TO 550)

NOTE:—The pages of NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY are numbered consecutively from the first page of the first number of the first volume, and will so continue; so that the page only need be cited, without the volume number.

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

(For List of Illustrations see page iii; for List of Charts see page v)

SUBJECT	PAGE
Ancestors (note).....	550
Appleton Family.....	448
Appleton, John <sup>9</sup> ...	457
Batchelder, Ebenezer <sup>5</sup> .....	428
Batchelder Family.....	366, 421, 476, 540
Batchelder (letters).....	545
Batchelder, Maj. Nathan <sup>6</sup> .....	476
Batchelder, Nathaniel <sup>3</sup> .....	421
Batchelder, Nathaniel <sup>4</sup> .....	426
Batchelder, Rev. Stephen.....	366
Bay Psalm Book.....	501
Bean Family.....	483
Bibliography, Brewster .....	411
Booksellers, Early Boston.....	502
Bradford's History, Index.....	412
Brewster's Bibliography .....	411
Brewster, Elder William.....	397
Brewster's True Position.....	402
Brocklebank (note) .....	550
Chattan, Clan.....	483, 492
"Chief of the Pilgrims".....	418
Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers.....	419
Compact, Mayflower.....	409
Crane Family .....	395, 460
Denison Family.....	507

Denison, Gen. Daniel <sup>3</sup>	510
"Eunice," Log of	363
Ferguson Charles	382
Foss Ancestor	430
Frost, Joanna <sup>7</sup>	362
Frost, John (note)	549
Gilman Family	530
Gilman, Hon. John <sup>4</sup>	534
Glover, Rev. Jose <sup>2</sup>	493
Goodwin Family	505
Hawte Family	465
Hedge, William	474
Hicks, Robert	471
Isaacke Family	463
Kind Words (note)	550
Letters from California	545
Mahan, John	382, 435
Mass. Historical Soc'y	415
Mayflower Compact	409
Mercer Family	379, 434
Mercer Family, (note)	549
Mollington Family	459
Mountney Family	461
Pilgrims, Chief of	418
Position of Brewster	402
Quinby, Almira F. <sup>7</sup>	549
Quinby, Hon. Henry B. <sup>8</sup>	353
Quinby, Mrs. Henry B.	361
Ray Family	522
Rogers, Daniel <sup>6</sup>	447
Rogers, John <sup>5</sup>	437
Rogers, John, <sup>3</sup> Portraits of	383
Rogers Family	341, 384, 437
Rogers Family (Ministers)	393
Rogers, President	438
Seal, Captain's Log	363
Sewall (note)	435
Smith, Juhn	421
Sparhawk Family	395
Tidd, Lieut. Joshua	346
Titcomb, Mary's Needlework	381
Vanderbilt, Alfred G.	503
Watson Family	467
Watson Family, (note)	459
Wheatell Family	466



# **NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY** **VOLUME III., 1909-1910, (PAGES 341 TO 550)**

## **LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS**

(NOTE:—An asterisk (\*) means line-cut on the page mentioned; others are half-tone photographs opposite page mentioned.)

SUBJECT	PAGE
Appleton Arms*	449
Appleton, John, <sup>9</sup> Graveston <sup>e</sup> *	458
Appleton, Priscilla, Graveston <sup>e</sup> *	458
Batchelder Arms	368
Batchelder, Asa <sup>9</sup>	482
Batchelder, Doris E. <sup>11</sup>	493
Batchelder, George A. <sup>10</sup>	493
Batchelder, Helen F.	523
Batchelder House	530
Batchelder, Jeremiah C. <sup>9</sup>	482, 483
Batchelder, Joseph Fred <sup>10</sup>	535
Batchelder, Joseph Henry <sup>10</sup>	489
Batchelder, Joseph Moody <sup>9</sup>	482, 535
Batchelder, Kittredge <sup>11</sup>	535
Batchelder, Martha S.	489
Batchelder, Mary <sup>9</sup>	483
Batchelder, Mary Ella <sup>10</sup>	548
Batchelder, Mary W	493
Batchelder, Nathan <sup>8</sup>	437
Batchelder, Nathan G. <sup>9</sup>	482, 489
Batchelder, Nathan P. <sup>10</sup>	489
Batchelder, Peace Clifford	437
Batchelder, Richard N. <sup>9</sup>	482
Batchelder, Richard N. <sup>11</sup>	493
Batchelder, Sarah J.	483
Batchelder, Rev. Stephen's Autograph	368
Batchelder, Rev. Stephen's Seal	368
Batchelder, William <sup>9</sup>	483
Batchelder, William L. <sup>11</sup>	523
Batchelder, William N. <sup>10</sup>	523
Beardsley, Elmon W.	540
Beardsley, Sarah A. <sup>10</sup> (Batchelder)	540
Book, Brewster	410
Brass, Mary Mountney*	451a

Brewster Book.....	410
Brewster chair, chest, sword.....	406
Brewster Tablet.....	401
Burpee, Benjamin Prescott.....	548
Burpee, Mattie L. <sup>10</sup> (Batchelder).....	548
Burpee, Wm. B. ....	548
Butler Arms*.....	449
Camp, Candace E. ....	362
Camp, Hugh N. Jr.....	362
Camp, Hugh N. <sup>III</sup> .....	362
Carbonel Arms*.....	449
Chair (Elder Brewster's).....	406
Chest (Elder Brewster's).....	406
College, St. John's, Oxford.....	368
Crane Arms*.....	449
Denison, Arms*.....	518
Denison, Seal*.....	521
Dole, Daniel <sup>4</sup> (Gravestone)*.....	433
Dole, Sarah (Gravestone)*.....	433
"Eunice," Log of.....	364
Freeman, Joshua <sup>6</sup> , Mansion.....	418
Gilman Arms.....	530
Gilman House.....	530
Goodwin Arms*.....	505
Governor Quinby, portrait.....	341
Hatch, Albert H. ....	541
Hatch, Mary E. <sup>10</sup> (Batchelder).....	541
Mansion of John <sup>4</sup> Gilman.....	530
Mansion of Nathan <sup>8</sup> Batchelder.....	530
Manor house, Scrooby.....	398
Marysville, Cal., View of*.....	544
Mollington Arms*.....	449
Mountney Arms*.....	449
Mountney, Mary, Brass*.....	451a
Quinby, Gov.....	341
Quinby, Gov. and Council.....	354
Quinby, Gov. and Staff.....	358
Quinby, Mrs. Henry B.....	360
Rogers, Rev. John <sup>6</sup> .....	446
Rogers, John <sup>3</sup> (copperplate).....	383
Rogers, John <sup>3</sup> (painting).....	393
Sampler.....	382
Sampler, Mary Titcomb, (1800).....	378
Sampler, Mary Titcomb, (1804).....	378
Scrooby, Manorhouse.....	398

Sexton Arms*.....	449
St. John's College, Oxford.....	368
Sword and Scabbard, Brewster's.....	406
Tablet, Brewster.....	401
Titcomb, Mary Sampler (1800) .....	378
Titcomb, Mary, Sampler (1804).....	378
Waldingfield Magna, Church.....	450
Waldingfield Parva, Church*.....	451
Watson Bowl.....	469

#### CHARTS.

- No. 7, (page 449). Showing Appleton, Butler, Carbonel, Crane, Isaacke, Jermyn, Ogard, Mountney, Sexton, Singleton, Welling.
- No. 8, (page 462). Showing Appleton, Everard, Frowicke, Condry, Guilford, Hawte, Horn, Isaacke, Tuke, Wheattel.
- No. 9, (page 467). Showing Freeman, Hedge, Hicks, Hull, Watson.



may



# NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

---

*Vol. 3. July 1st, 1909. No. 9.*

*ISSUED QUARTERLY*

Subscription One Dollar per Year  
Single Copies Twenty-five Cents

---

*A Magazine Devoted to  
the History of Families of  
Maine, New Hampshire  
and Massachusetts . . . .*

---

Edited and Published by  
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.  
Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

# New England Family History

*A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine*

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Numbers 1 and 4, fifty cents each.

VOLUME II. Price \$2. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Colby, Cole, Cobb, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Subscription, \$1. Will contain among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Boynton, Brewster, Crane, Dennison, Dudley, Gilman, Glover, Harris, Ladd, Rogers, Trueworgy, Watson.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City





GOVERNOR QUINBY



# New England Family History

## THE ROGERS FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 276.)

This family famous for generations for its distinguished divines, both in England and America, has from colonial days persistently cherished the tradition that it was descended from John Rogers, the first Christian martyr of Queen Mary's reign, who was burned at the stake in London in 1555. It is a historical fact that he had ten children, but research conducted through the English registries of wills and published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* in recent years shows that there is no basis of fact for the tradition. The line of descent which is now accurately determined by the work of the most famous genealogist of our times, H. F. Waters, is as follows:

John<sup>1</sup> Rogers, the younger, lived at Chelmsford, Essex, in the early part of the sixteenth century and had

John<sup>2</sup> Rogers, baptised 21 Nov., 1538. He was a shoemaker in the hamlet of Moylesham in the parish of Chelmsford, Essex, and died in 1601, in which year, 3 July, his will was probated (printed in full in the *Register*, April, 1887). It is from that document that our knowledge of him is derived. From it we learn that his second and last wife was Joan. (From other sources it appears that she was the sister of William Garling of Totham; and that John<sup>2</sup> Roger's first wife, named Mary, died in 1579.) We also learn that though a shoemaker, he kept two servants at

least, who lived in his house; that his house was at least two stories in height; that his shop was in the lower story; that he had a stall in the market; that around his house he had a garden, yards, a hop garden and out houses, all constituting freehold property of his. It also appears that he owned other real estate, to wit, three tenements and an orchard, the last of which he bought shortly before he died. His children were, by wife Mary:

- I. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 30 Jan. 1574;
- II. Mary<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 28 Apr., 1576, married William Griffin;
- III. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 21 July, 1577;
- IV. Richard<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 15 Apr., 1579;
- V. John<sup>3</sup> Rogers, "the famous preacher of Dedham" (see);

by wife Joan Garling:

- VI. Katherine<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 29 May, 1581, died 1585;
- VII. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 23 Dec., 1582, married Elizabeth Terret, 1607; school master of Chelmsford, died 1619;
- VIII. Ezechias<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 15 Nov., 1585, died 1587;
- IX. Susan<sup>3</sup> Rogers, bapt. 22 Sept., 1588, unmarried, died 1614.

John<sup>3</sup> Rogers, above mentioned, became "the famous preacher of Dedham" (England); is mentioned in the wills of his uncle Rev. Richard<sup>2</sup> Rogers, of Wethersfield (England), and brother Thomas<sup>3</sup> Rogers, of Moulsham. His second wife was Elizabeth Gale, the widow of John Hawes; his third wife was Dorothy Stanton, widow of Richard Wiseman, of Wigsborough, Essex. The Reverend John<sup>3</sup> Rogers was educated at the University of Cambridge, and led, if accounts are true (*V. Reg.* 128), a wild life as a student, for he sold his books and spent the

money; his family gave him a new supply of books which went as before and his uncle was with difficulty persuaded by his better half to repeat the process. This time the young blade reformed and led an exemplary life ever after; and his uncle was wont to say in after years, "I will never despair of any man, for John Rogers's sake." John<sup>3</sup> became Vicar of Hemmingway in Norfolk, in 1592; some years later was minister at Haverhill, Suffolk; thence he removed to Dedham, Essex, where he lived till his death, 18 Oct., 1636. His will was probated 20 Feb., 1636-7; Dorothy (Stanton) Roger's will was probated 6 Oct., 1640.

He was so impressive and famous a preacher that his church was crowded long before the hour; and it was not unusual for the doors and windows to be removed so that his voice might reach those unable to enter the building. His manner of speaking was unusual and dramatic; and Bishop Brownrigg is recorded to have said: "John Rogers does more good with his wild notes than we bishops with our set music." The famous Dr. Howe related that Dr. Thomas Goodwin, once President of Magdalen College (Oxford) told him of a visit to hear the famous preacher. Mr. Rogers was rebuking neglect of the Bible; and impersonating God he said:

"Well, I have trusted you so long with my Bible, you have slighted it; it lies in your houses covered with dust and cobwebs; you care not to look at it. Do you use my Bible so? Well, you shall have my Bible no longer!" At this point Mr. Rogers takes up the Bible from the cushion and seems as if going away with it, but immediately turns again and personates the people to God, falls on his knees, cries and pleads most earnestly:

"Lord, whatever thou doest to us, take not thy Bible from us! Kill our children, burn our houses, destroy our goods, only spare us our Bible."

Then he personates God again to the people:

"Say you so? Well, I will try you a little longer, and here is my Bible for you. I will see how you will use it, whether you will love it more and live more according to it!"

The audience was powerfully affected by this, and Goodwin, who related the circumstance, says he was so moved that he hung a quarter of an hour on the neck of his horse before he had strength to mount.

The Rev. Mr. Hooker, of Connecticut, one of the greatest of New England ministers, frequently mentions him as the "Prince of all preachers of England."

In 1629 for refusing conformity to the requirements of Bishop Laud, his preaching was suppressed. Mr. Rogers commented upon the oppression of the Bishop saying: "Let them take me and hang me up by the neck, if they will but remove these stumbling blocks out of the Church."

He wrote several religious books:

(a.) An Exposition of the First Epistle of Peter; the edition of 1650 contains his portrait.

(b.) Doctrine of Faith; the eighth edition, says the writer in the fifth volume of the *Register*, was published at London in 1640.

(c.) Treatise of Love.

(d.) Sixty Memorials for a Godly Life, Haverhill, England, 1598. (Republished in Boston by Cotton Mather.)

His memorial inscription in the church at Dedham, England, tells us in Latin that he died 18 October in the year of our Lord 1636, of his age 65, of his ministry 42, of this Church 31.

In his will he mentions many children, his wife Dorothy and several servants (XVII. *Register*, 329).

In the British Museum is a mournful eulogy of forty-four stanzas and an acrostic, printed in 1642 (Eulogies and Elegies, Luttrell Coll., Vol. I.), reprinted in the *Register* in 1887. A few of the verses are as follows:

## 4.

Our famous light which lately stood  
 on hill within our towne  
 Whose beames were spread so farre abroad  
 is now by death tooke downe.

## 9.

No paine nor labor did he spare  
 the hungry soules to feed,  
 Dividing out each one his share  
 according to their need.

## 11.

His ears were open and attent  
 to heare the poore man's cry;  
 And speedily his heart was bent,  
 to find a remedy.

## 12.

To rich and poore, to old and young  
 most courteous, mild and meeke,  
 The mourning soules he brought along,  
 and comforted the weake.

Think how good a man he was and how his flock  
 loved him, to buy and read the whole forty-four  
 stanzas.

His ancestry of, and relationship to, many of the  
 families described in this HISTORY is clearly shown by  
 the chart on page 276. Rev. John<sup>3</sup> Rogers had the  
 following children, all by his first wife whose name is  
 still unknown to her posterity.

I. John<sup>4</sup> Rogers, eldest son, of Colchester,  
 will probated 3 Oct., 1628;

II. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Rogers, a clerk; married Mary  
 and had John<sup>5</sup> and Mary<sup>5</sup>;

III. Daniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers, married Frances  
 and had three children;

IV. Abigail<sup>4</sup> Rogers, married Thomas Peck, of Prittlewell, and had children;

V. Bridget<sup>4</sup> Rogers, married Edmond Anger and had children;

VI. Martha<sup>4</sup> Rogers, married Backler, and had a daughter, Martha;

VII. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers, second son, born at Haverhill, England, about 1598, emigrated to New England in 1636 (see).

# LIEUT. JOSHUA TIDD.

*(Continued from page 241.)*

In the files of the Middlesex County Court at East Cambridge, Mass., are the papers in an interesting lawsuit between Lieut. Joshua Tidd (Tedd) and Richard Collicott (Collecot). The papers explain themselves.

To the Marshall of the County of Suffolk or his Deputy.

You are required to attach the goods and for want thereof the body of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Collecot & take bond of him to the value of one hundred pounds with sufficient security for his appearance, at the Court at Charlstowne adiorned there to be holden on the twenty third day of this fourth moneth to answer the complaint of Joshua Tedd in an action of the Case for takeing away his estate, by a ioynt consent with John Richards of Kenebeck or resident ther abouts, with some Associats of the said Richards, to the value of fefty pounds sterling & other damages he suffers therby; and to make a true return hereof under your hand dat 18 (4<sup>th</sup>) 1657

By the Court Jonath Negus

I Richard Collicott doe binde my selfe heirs & executors unto Richard Wayte marshall in the sume of one

hundred pounds uppon condition that I will appeare at the Court at Charlstowne aJoined the twenty third day of this fourth month; to answer the complainte of Joshuah Todd: accordings to the tennor of this attachmentt and that I will abide the order of the court and not depart with out licence as witnes my hand this 18: 4<sup>th</sup>: 1657

Richard Collicott

I haue attached the body of m<sup>r</sup>  
Richard Callicott the 18: 4<sup>th</sup>: and  
haue taken bond of him to the  
value of one hundred pounds:

P me Ri Wayte Marchall

Georg Muning aiged Fffty Eight years or thereabout Eworen Sayeth that in may 1656: Joshua Tead of Charlestowne hauing his vessell taken in kenebek Riuer or neere Agossent by sume of the Inhabitance of kenebek: which vessel thus being taken; was Carried vp vnto the place where this deponent Lined he Cuming vnto the s<sup>d</sup> deponent Cumplained Sadly that the s<sup>d</sup> inhabitance had taken from him his Vessell and goods vnto the value of fue hundred pounds: and the Inhabitance afore s<sup>d</sup> being desired by the deponent to Cume on Shoare: Reffused wherevpon m<sup>r</sup> Joshua Tead: Requested the s<sup>d</sup> deponent to goe a board: to Treat with them that he might; Regain his vessell and goods; and the answare of the people was: no for he had traded Contraie to the patine with the natiues: and Lickor with the natiues vn the Sabboath day then seeing no hope to [torn] they saied that thay ware In hopes to meet with m<sup>r</sup>. Collicott at Capanagassett to take his Aduisse in Regard of Plimoth gouerment this deponent then goeing on shoare declared vntn m<sup>r</sup> Tead what thaier answare was: that the would Chuse: m<sup>r</sup> Collicott: if he would Chuse another he being in a straight Choase this deponent where vpon the vessell went downe to Capanagassett and this

deponent with m<sup>r</sup> Tead and his Company went downe in his boat this deponent meeting with m<sup>r</sup> Collicott the s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Tead desiered the deponent to Jntreat m<sup>r</sup> Collicut with this deponent to see whether thay Could Regaine his hole Estate or what parte thay Could—vpon which Request the s<sup>d</sup> deponent with m<sup>r</sup> Collicott desiered John Richards who thay Called thaier Captaine that he would Com on shoare that they might treate with him his Answer was he would goe on board and Speake with his Companie the which hauing done he sent his Boat on shoare desiering the deponent with m<sup>r</sup> Collicott to goe on board: the vessell and when the deponent with m<sup>r</sup> Collicott Came vn board the Copanie declared that thay would kepe all but after much perswasson by John Richards the wear Contente to take threescoare pounds soe that thay might haue that which thay Spent of his pro [torn] discounted: and that he would giue bonds vnto the gouernment of plimoth to Answare for trading with the natiues within their Jurediction: vpon which Answare Retturned: M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Tead: Sayed: that he was willing soe to doe. Rendering th is Reson that if thay kept all the would Spende it and he should haue no Recompence and then M<sup>r</sup> Tead with this deponent desired m<sup>r</sup> Collicott to make triall whether he Could bring the [torn] vnto Loer terms: the which he did: & broaght it to fiff [torn] pounds: and the s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Tead was very thankfull [torn] m<sup>r</sup> Collicott had done & desiered him with this deponent and Thomas Holland to goe on Board the next Morning: to make payment of the s<sup>d</sup> fiffy pounds which accordingly thay did: and after the payment of the s<sup>d</sup> sume by the perswasson of m<sup>r</sup> Collicott the Returned bake to the s<sup>d</sup> Tead: a Beaur Coate with sume otter skines for w<sup>ch</sup> he was very thankfull & firther Sayeth not

Sworne in Court by Geo: Munnings 23. (4) 57.

Thomas Danforth Record<sup>r</sup>



Johana Munings aged forty six years or therabouts testefies y<sup>t</sup> her husband being at Kenibacke when Joshua Teads barke was taken by Richards & others, he demanded of Richards & Cocke by w<sup>t</sup> authority they tooke y<sup>e</sup> said Josh: Teads Barke, & whether they had any commission from y<sup>e</sup> Gouverno<sup>r</sup> of Plymouth. To w<sup>ch</sup> Richards replyed they had none, nor soe much as a copy of any. Uppon w<sup>ch</sup> George Munings replyed I know y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ma<sup>trats</sup> of Massatusetts Bay will not put up this matter in y<sup>e</sup> way you walke in: whereppon William Cocke wished he had giuen fve pounds y<sup>t</sup> he had neuer medled w<sup>th</sup> it, saying to Richards, I had neuer medled, if it had not beene for you: to w<sup>ch</sup> old Richards said I wish I had giuen tenn pounds y<sup>t</sup> I alsoe had neuer medled in it, for it hath hindred me in my occasions; only he was wished by m<sup>r</sup> Collicott to goe aboard.

Sworne in Court by Johanna Munnings 23. (4) 57.

Mathew Clarke aged 30 yeares or therabouts testefies, y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Collicott of Dorchester being at Alexander Goits house uppon kenibacke Riuer w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Richards & his companions, going aboard y<sup>e</sup> vessell named y<sup>e</sup> swallow w<sup>ch</sup> did at y<sup>t</sup> tyme belong to Josh: Tead; there by one consent y<sup>e</sup> said Richards, Collicott &c: did take away y<sup>e</sup> estate of y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Josh: Tead to y<sup>e</sup> value of fifty pounds sterling in beauer, moose, & english goods; furthermore y<sup>e</sup> said Tead requested y<sup>t</sup> seeing they were resolved to take his estate from him, y<sup>t</sup> they would spare his moose, & beauer, & rather take english goods; to w<sup>ch</sup> they replyed y<sup>t</sup> in case m<sup>r</sup> Collicott would be there w<sup>th</sup> satisfied, it was all one to them, by reason of w<sup>ch</sup> losse y<sup>e</sup> said Tead was greatly damnified, & his voyage frustrat; moreouer Richards & his company abouesad expended to y<sup>e</sup> value of two barreles of berre, & a barrell of sacke be-

sides other puisions w<sup>th</sup> liquoes & powder w<sup>ch</sup> was wasted or taken away by them,

Taken uppon oath before m<sup>ee</sup>.

Richard Russell Commission<sup>r</sup>

y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>. 1657 For charlstowne

Mathew Clarke aged 30 yeares or therabouts testefies y<sup>t</sup> he heard George Munings say y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Collicott would not yeld to him y<sup>t</sup> Joshua Tead should haue his Barke & goods agayne, vnlesse he would giue Richards & his company halfe of y<sup>e</sup> goods y<sup>t</sup> were aboard together w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> mouse & Beauer; & w<sup>t</sup> was wanting to be made up in liquors; whereuppon George Munings said he would not in any wise yeld to y<sup>t</sup>, but they should rather take all. moreouer y<sup>e</sup> said Deponent testefies y<sup>t</sup> he heard James Smyth & his wife saye y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Collicott told them it were a good deed to goe downe & take y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Joshua Tead, furthermore y<sup>e</sup> said Smyth & his wife did saye, y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Collicott told them y<sup>t</sup> he would weary y<sup>e</sup> Coasters out of y<sup>e</sup> Riuer. further after y<sup>e</sup> surrender of y<sup>e</sup> Barke y<sup>e</sup> foresaid James Smyth & his wife did say y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Collicott said to them, law yee, did I not tell you I would weary y<sup>e</sup> Coasters out of y<sup>e</sup> Riuer.

Taken uppon oath the 22<sup>d</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup>. 1657

In Charlstowne: Before mee.

Richard Russell Commission<sup>r</sup>.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Lawrence aged 35 years or thereabouts, testefies, y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup>. Collicott of Dorchester being at Alex: Goits house uppon kenebacke Riuer w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. Richards & his companions, goeing aboard y<sup>e</sup> vessell named y<sup>e</sup> Swallow w<sup>ch</sup> did at that time belong to Josh: Tead; ther by one consent y<sup>e</sup> said Richards, Collicott &c did take away y<sup>e</sup> estate of y<sup>e</sup> foresaid Josh: Tead to y<sup>e</sup> value of fifty pounds sterling in beauer, moose & english goods, by reason whereof y<sup>e</sup> said Tead was greatly dammified & his voyadge frustrat.

Taken uppon oath y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month.

Charlstown. 1656-57 p<sup>r</sup> me Richard Russell Commission<sup>r</sup>.

Thomas Holland aiged 22 yeares or thierabouts Sworen Sayeth that in May 1656 he being at that house of Alexander Thoyts In kenebeak Riuer a Vessel of m<sup>r</sup> Joshua Teads being: Surprised: and taken by the Inhabitance of the s<sup>d</sup> Riuer: the s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Tead Feareing that he should be deprived: boath of his Vessell & Goods to his great Loss did Request m<sup>r</sup> Richard Colicott & M<sup>r</sup> George Munings being then theare; to go vn board: the s<sup>d</sup> vessel: and to see if thay Could Cleare his Vessell and what of the goods thay might & what thay did he would asente vnto: thay thaier vpon went vn Board: the s<sup>d</sup> Vessell: and in the behalfe of m<sup>r</sup> Tead: made Compos<sup>tt</sup>: with the Company For which the s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Tead was very thankfull: vnto them Boath

Firther when the vessel was taken it was vnknownen vnto: m<sup>r</sup> Colicott he being distant From the place where it was acted: aboue twenty Milles being in the Comp<sup>y</sup> of this deponent: at the same time & firther Sayeth not

Sworne in Court. by Th: Holland 23. (4) 57.

Thomas Danforth Record<sup>r</sup>

The testimony of Thomas Holland Aiged twenty tow yeares or thaier abouts: Sworn Sayeth that the Morning folowing Mr. Teads acceptance to: deliuer John Richards & Comp<sup>y</sup> the Sume of Fiffy pounds: M<sup>r</sup>: Teads w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Colicott &: M<sup>r</sup> Munings: and this deponent went on board: the vessel & M<sup>r</sup> Tead with his Companie did take up his goods out of the hould: & Cheests to Make the s<sup>d</sup> Richards and Companie Satisfaction desiering this deponent to kepe the accomp<sup>t</sup> of them untell thay had made up the Sume w<sup>ch</sup> being the dunc the s<sup>d</sup> Richards & Companie did Recieue the goods and: put them on: board thiere Vessells: but on board of M<sup>r</sup> Colicott vessel the brought none of the s<sup>d</sup> goods to the best of my knoedg but tranported them I know not whether Firther I did

not perceiue any Incuragment giuen by M<sup>r</sup> Colicott  
unto the s<sup>d</sup> Richards and Companie & Firther Sayeth  
nott

Sworne in Court. 24. (4) 57.

Thomas Danforth Record<sup>r</sup>.

John King aiged about Fiftty seuen yeares: Sworen  
Sayeth: that he was with m<sup>r</sup> Richard Colicott in kene-  
beak Riuer & master & owner of the vessell In May  
1656, about which tyme m<sup>r</sup> Joshua Teads vessell was  
taken by the Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> Riuer at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme  
this deponent Sayeth m<sup>r</sup> Colicott was: from the place  
that m<sup>r</sup> Teads Vessell was taken aboue twenty Milles:  
about fouer dayes after m<sup>r</sup>: Teads Vessell was taken  
m<sup>r</sup> Colicott being at the house of Alex Thoyts in kene-  
beak Riue<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup>: Tead with m<sup>r</sup> George Munings Came  
to the s<sup>d</sup>: hous: to Request him the s<sup>d</sup>: m<sup>r</sup> Colicott  
to Asist m<sup>r</sup> Munings: about Recouering of vesell &  
goods the; w<sup>ch</sup> he did: and when it was Effected: the  
Sayed m<sup>r</sup> Tead was very thankfull boath to m<sup>r</sup>: Coli-  
cott and m<sup>r</sup> Munings: & firther Sayeth nott

Sworne in Court by Jn<sup>o</sup>. King. 23. (4) 57.

Thomas Danforth Recorder

The testimony of John: king formerly sworn: say-  
eth that the goods Receiued of M<sup>r</sup> Tead by John  
Richards & Company un the deliury of his Barke:  
was tranceported by the s<sup>d</sup> Richards & Companie from  
thence I know not whether; but to the best of my knol-  
edg not any of the s<sup>d</sup> goods Came on board of m<sup>r</sup>  
Colicotts vessell and firther Sayeth nott

Sworne in Court—24. (4) 57.

Thomas Danforth Record<sup>r</sup>

in the case of m<sup>r</sup> Ted plantif agenst m<sup>r</sup> Collicot we  
find for the defendant and cost of Court

[Endorsed] m<sup>r</sup> Tids accon Verdict

The Charge of m<sup>r</sup> Richard Colicott and his wit-  
nesses

It For him selfe 3: days —	00: 06: 00
It For Georg Munings: on day —	00: 01. 06
It for Jn <sup>o</sup> King of waymoth	00: 08 [torn]
Fouer days — — — —	
It for Thomas Holland	00: 06: 00
of dorchester 3 days —	
	<hr/>
	01: 01: 06
	<hr/>
fil. —	00: 01: 08
	<hr/>
	01—3. : 02

These papers are copied in full in I. *Genealogical Advertiser*, 90-5.

---

HON. HENRY BREWER<sup>s</sup> QUINBY, A. B.,  
A. M., M. D.

*Governor of New Hampshire.*

The following biographical sketch of the present Governor of New Hampshire was written by Hon. George H. Moses, the able and brilliant editor of the *Concord Daily Monitor*, and now the newly appointed Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to the Kingdom of Greece. It was published early in the present year in the *Lewiston Journal*. The article is as follows:

Governor Quinby comes of the sturdiest of Maine stock. His grandfather was Moses Quinby (see p. 323), who entered the Phillips Exeter Academy in 1799, at the age of thirteen, from Stroudwater, and was contemporary there with Daniel Webster. He was a member of Bowdoin's first class. He died fifty-three years later, which was ten years before his grandson of whom these lines treat put the second Quinby name in the Bowdoin general catalogue.

With him at Exeter—as well as at Bowdoin—was George Thorndike, whose acorn has fulfilled the tradition of its increase at Brunswick.

"Lawyer and farmer," say the records of Moses Quinby; but his son Thomas (see p. 326), born at Westbrook in 1813, was neither. He was trained as an engineer and as such was a leader in his profession.

While engaged in this work he fixed his home at Biddeford and there, June 10, 1846, his first son, Henry Brewer, was born.

Henry completed his fitting for college at the Nichols Latin school in Lewiston. His class there was that of 1865.

His class at Bowdoin was that of 1869; those were the days when Bowdoin traditions and customs like those of most colleges, were rather more robust than they are today. Phi Chi was then in its height of fame and prowess. Its battle-hymn ran: "Phi Chi goes forth in regal state." But be it known that during Quinby's sophomore year, while he may have permitted Phi Chi to go forth, he always went first; for he was the president of the fraternity and maintained the place, as he had won it, by planning and carrying out just a trifle more daring an exploit than any of his classmates.

These were the days too of "sousing the freshmen;" and Governor Quinby can remember, if Governor Chamberlain cannot, of an interview they had during the fall of 1866 when Quinby's dialectics were too strong for the scholar so fresh from the wars, and when he won his case by arguing that the rule of expulsion for "sousing the freshmen" applied by its very terms to those who were "detected" in the act and that no circumstantial evidence like that of a sophomore and a bucket of water in a freshman entry constituted "detection" even though the sophomore admitted that he had purposed "sousing the freshmen" and would doubtless have been "detected" in it if Tutor Packard



GOV. QUINBY AND COUNCIL.

HON. EDWARD N. PEARSON  
Secretary of State

HON. A. M. FOSBROOK  
Dover

GOV. QUINBY

HON. H. W. BORTWELL  
Manchester

HON. ALBERT ANSELL  
East Jaffrey

HON. JAMES G. FELLOWS  
Sumner

HON. LAVERG A. MERRILL  
Ossipee





hadn't hastened his appearance by about two minutes. The point was a fine one, but it was held to be well taken.

At Bowdoin, Quinby played baseball and caught on his class team. He roomed in Maine Hall, boarded at the Tontine—and must have been rather prompter to pay than most college men, for his landlord at Brunswick, now living at Dover, was one of the staunchest Quinby men to be found in New Hampshire during the canvass both for the nomination and election.

He was a Psi U, and is the third of that fraternity to win the governorship in New Hampshire—the other two being Prescott and Bell from the Dartmouth chapter. Taft also is a Psi U, and Governor Quinby went to Washington for the inauguration, for the purpose, among other things, of handing from Kappa '69 to Beta '78 the proper salutation.

The whispering pines at Brunswick had hardly cast their shadow upon young Quinby's sheepskin before he was off to New Hampshire to keep an appointment which he had made while in that state some time previously and concerning which it may not be necessary to speak more in detail than is required in setting down the fact that in January, 1870, he was married to Miss Octavia M. Cole at Lakeport, where since then has been his home.

He took a degree in medicine, but if he ever wrote a prescription it was certainly neither for pay nor for publication; and for nearly forty years he has devoted himself to the affairs of the Cole Manufacturing Co., the control of which for more than eighty years has been in one family. The gathering years have brought traditions to the Cole Manufacturing Co., all the outgrowth of the remarkable sense of honor fostered by the sterling character of its founder, the late Hon Benjamin J. Cole, and maintained and extended by his son-in-law and successor in the management. In the century or more that the Cole name has been connected with the industrial history of New Hampshire, it has

never been clouded by a moment's suspicion of the slightest letting-down from the highest standards. Periods of stress there have been, but they have all been weathered; and in its relations with both customer and employe and first regretted words yet remains to be spoken.

As a young business man under the tutelage of Mr. Cole—who enjoyed the friendship of the leading men in New Hampshire and who himself had had a career in politics which stopped short only of the highest places—Mr. Quinby soon came to a wide circle of acquaintance, which he has ever since constantly enlarged on his own account; and in 1872 he was appointed a member on the staff of Governor Ezekiel A. Straw and secured the title of Colonel, which even now seems hard to shake off for the new designation.

Staff appointments are by way of political preference in New Hampshire, which indicates that Colonel Quinby was caught young at the game. This is probably true, for he has always been interested in public matters—and as a boy of sixteen was found taking his father's place as presiding officer at a Republican rally in Biddeford.

As a public speaker, he is far above the average. He served in the lower house of the legislature more than twenty years ago. It was the session of the famous "railroad fight," when partisanship for one or the other of the competing interests ran high. There were none to doubt where the gentleman from Gilford (now Lakeport) stood; for he took early occasion to notify his colleagues of his position by coming into the debate one day with a speech which, for good, clean-cut English, and a sound, unmistakable statement of opinion, is good reading even now when the main occasion for its utterance is well-nigh forgotten.

Two years later he was promoted to the state Senate, where the chief work of saving the so-called "nuisance act," the teeth of the old prohibitory law, fell to

him and another colleague. In the division of labor, Senator Quinby drew the firing-line position and it was he who withstood the shock of debate on the measure, giving and taking at short range with the best of the Senate's trained men—and saving the day for his bill.

Two years later he took another step upward and was elected to membership in the governor's council. Important committee assignments fell to him here, and many new enterprises of state origin and support passed under his hand, notably the carrying out of the project for New Hampshire's participation in the Chicago World's Fair and the construction of the new plant for the State College at Durham.

In 1902 he was chosen a delegate-at-large to the Minneapolis convention. A steadfast adherent to the theory as relates to the presidency, that one good turn deserves another, and believing that the Blaine movement of that year was ill-timed, futile and sure to prove of endless embarrassment to Mr. Blaine's real friends, he espoused the cause of Harrison's renomination; and, never shrinking from doing battle for his beliefs, he accepted designation as a member of the committee on credentials—and stood by the fight until victory was secured.

At this juncture in his career the way seemed open to him for promotion in whatever quarter of the political field he might cast a yearning gaze. The people had come to know him as a man of trained mind, sound convictions, remarkable capacity for expression, equal capacity for sustained effort, of attractive personality and high character, possessing the confidence of the party leaders and holding the admiration of the rank and file. A current commentator of those times wrote of Colonel Quinby predicting further honors in store for him and asked: Governor, congressman, senator—which?

He turned aside the governorship more than once. From 1892 to 1908 there probably never was a cam-

place where Quinby's name was not early mentioned as that of a sure-fire candidate for the head of the state ticket and where, if he had signified acceptance of the honor, the party would not have rejoiced with unanimity that such a man as he, had been found willing to lead the organization at the polls.

In 1898 he had a nomination to Congress so near to his hand that his fingers had but to close upon it, but they lay inert, and from 1892 to 1900 he took no specially prominent part in politics except as presiding officer of the state convention in 1896, when he held the gavel over the gathering which named for governor his old colleague on Governor Tuttle's council, Hon. George A. Barnsvelt.

Col. Quinby's speech on taking the chair on that day was a revelation even to those who thought they had known him best. Into the limits of less than half an hour of delivery he compacted animation of enduring quality; choice in language, clear in thought, picturesque in imagery, stirring in suggestion—and delivered in splendid fashion. More than one of his hearers that day was moved to comment that "Tuttle's council held two men fit to be governor"—a truth now brought to fulfillment.

In 1900 Col. Quinby became a candidate for the United States Senate. That was a memorable year in New Hampshire politics. Senator William E. Chandler was waging his sunset campaign and picturesque incidents were arising in every quarter of the field, where Richmonds outnumbered those of Bosworth. Five men were finally voted for in the caucus, and of the four who failed, Col. Quinby was the only one whose support swung at the figure where he had placed it in prediction. "I thought I was running for the Senate," says Col. Quinby by way of comment upon it.

A tour of Europe followed this hazard of fortunes and then further freedom from politics, save as a formulator of party platforms. In the fall of 1900 President Theodore Roosevelt had been a year in the



#### GOVERNOR QUINBY AND STAFF

Front Row, left to right: Col. Isaac Van Horn, Holderness, Aide-de-Camp; Brig. Gen. Frank A. Hardy, Derry, Commissary-General; Brig. Gen. William Sullivan, Manchester, Inspector-General; Gov. Henry B. Quincy; Maj. Gen. Harry B. Cilley, Manchester; Adjutant-General; Brig. Gen. George M. Kimball, Concord, Surgeon-General; Col. Elmer S. Tilton, Laconia, Aide-de-Camp.

Back Row, left to right—Col. W. Robinson Brown, Berlin, Aide-de-Camp; Col. Charles C. Gross, Dover, Aide-de-Camp; Col. Richard C. Goodell, Antis, Aide-de-Camp; Col. Reginald C. Stevenson, Exeter, Aide-de-Camp; Col. George B. Leighton, Dublin, Aide-de-Camp; Col. Arthur J. Pierce, Henningson, Aide-de-Camp.

(From Photograph by Kimball, Concord, N. H.)



White House; and as the party conventions approached in the various states, it was questioned whether they should endorse his administration. Those who held to the negative argued that such endorsement would strengthen him for the nomination which he was certain to seek in 1904, and the contention was animated concerning the matter. In New Hampshire a few bold spirits decided to go the limit. By "a few" in this instance, is meant two men. One of them was Col. Quinby; and again, he drew the firing-line job. He was made chairman of the committee on resolutions at the state convention and was entrusted with a resolution which not only endorsed the Roosevelt administration to date but declared boldly "for his renomination in 1904." Single-handed and alone Col. Quinby forced this declaration through his committee and carried it triumphantly before the convention where it was hailed with enthusiasm.

In 1908, at the spring convention, Colonel Quinby was again chairman of the platform committee and was instrumental in committing the party anew to the progressive declarations of the previous canvass, little thinking at the time that he would be called upon to make the fight for the governorship upon those declarations.

In the early summer of 1908, the embers of the bitter contest through which the Republicans of New Hampshire had passed two years before still smoldered; and the unsatisfied ambitions of two of the contestants threatened to fan the coals into consuming flame. At this juncture, as in every other canvass for the past sixteen years, were heard the laments that "so good a man as Quinby could not be brought into the canvass;" and in point of fact entrance into a political contest never looked so much like a duty to one's party as did the condition of things as presented to Colonel Quinby by qualified spokesmen for his party. His consent was not easily gained, but when he had once given his word, he never wavered.

He won; and a party seemingly united upon his candidacy made his nomination unanimous and entered the campaign.

He won; and to win a governorship in New Hampshire means to secure not a plurality alone, but a majority over all—a larger contract than Maine now requires of its candidates for the chief magistracy.

In Governor Quinby's career, there are no picturesque extremes of position with which to embellish the narrative. His family had long been one of position and substance and he was enabled from the start to possess the advantage of the well-born.

He made his way through school and college with no privation; and his life as a whole has been that of a simple American gentleman. To the traditions of that class he has steadfastly conformed and his life has been modest, unassuming, filled with good deeds and meriting the approbation of his fellows. Parallel with his progress in public life, which after all has been the incidental rather than the main trend of his career, has run the straight line of his useful endeavor as a private citizen, immersed in business, engaged in banking and pursuing those fraternal and social connections which attach to the man of natural instincts and training.

Thus we find his associates in two banks placing him at the head of their boards, and his brethren in the bonds of Masonry elevating him to the highest posts which their order in the state and nation can command, including that of Active 33°. Social clubs of repute in New Hampshire and in the metropolis of the nation also carry his name upon their rosters. The church finds him a steadfast supporter and all good causes know him to their benefit.

Not, however, is it that his life has continuously followed the line of least resistance; for there are many instances where the way has not been easy and where many a man would have avoided the issue. He never has. His word has often been slow in the giving, but





MRS. HENRY BREWER QUINBY  
(Octavia<sup>8</sup> Cole)



his action has always squared with it. It was thus that he came to the governorship—which, in truth, is the tribute of his fellows to him and to his character. What he has so hardly won a man of less lofty character might easily have lost. And having won it, the governorship is to him what every other public or private preferment has been, an opportunity. The good use he is making of it has already been foretold in a lifetime of sincerity.

---

Mrs. Henry B. Quinby was M. Octavia<sup>s</sup> Cole, the daughter of Benjamin James<sup>7</sup> and Melitable Aborn (Batchelder) Cole\*, and was born in what is now Lakeport, a part of the city of Laconia, N. H. She received her education at New Hampton Institute, followed by special courses at Bates College and at the Conservatory of Music at Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Quinby is a woman of wide reading, and together with an extraordinary fund of general information she possesses unusual clearness of view on the public questions of the day. She has always been an ardent believer in equal suffrage and in temperance and as opportunity has offered she has devoted herself to the advancement of these causes. She has travelled widely, and has the faculty of keen and incisive comment upon matters connected with her experiences. During the course of her life she has devoted much time to music and art and her home is adorned with several really fine examples of her skill with the brush.

She is a member of the Molly Stark Chapter at Manchester, N. H., of the Daughters of the American Revolution and of the New York City Chapter of the same organization.

Henry Brewer<sup>s</sup> Quinby and Octavia<sup>s</sup> (Cole) Quinby have had two children, both of whom are now living:

---

\* (A descendant of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, see p. 366.)

I. Henry Cole<sup>9</sup> Quinby, who has been for many years an attorney and counsellor at law in New York City; he married first, Maria C. Stimpson, of Boston, Mass., who died in 1896; his present wife is Florence<sup>9</sup> (Cole) Quinby, (see p. 225);

II. Candace Ellen<sup>9</sup> Quinby, who married Hugh N. Camp, Jr.; they have one child Hugh N. Camp, III., born 16 May 1899.

### JOANNA FROST.

So much interest has been taken by readers of this HISTORY in Miss Joanna<sup>7</sup> Frost, born 1784, (Charles<sup>6</sup> Charles<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Charles<sup>3</sup>, Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and her disposal of the ancestral portrait by Copley (see pages 14, 43, 77, 339) that the Editor deems himself fortunate in having discovered in the *Deering News*, 28 Mar. 1896, an article written by her cousin, Mrs. Jane E. (Brewer) Quinby, (see p. 328), describing Miss Joanna as follows:

#### *Characteristics of Joanna Frost.*

Miss Joanna Frost, or "Cousin Joan," as she was familiarly called, was a person of more than ordinary intelligence, with unmistakable Frost features, blue eyes and fair skin. A strong Universalist, but no disputant, and partaking in a great degree, the hospitable nature of her family. Her periodical visits to her relatives was a signal for a rummaging of closets for remnants of the finest wall-paper and cast away pictures, which, with scissors and paste-brush she converted into band boxes of all shapes and sizes, which were doubtless as much admired by the younger members of the families where she visited as is many a work of art of the present day by older persons. Her style of dress was somewhat peculiar. Short ringlets depended from either side of her head, on which was a close cap sparsely trimmed with straw-colored satin ribbon, which in its quaintness, looked as if especially invented for the wearer, and an immaculate muslin



MR. AND MRS. HUGH N. CAMP, JR.  
and Hugh N. Camp, III.



under handkerchief with a standup collar on the edge of which was a ruffle most carefully crimped, all of which appeared designed for her alone. She was perfectly erect as if protection of the backboard had entered largely into her education and let the fashions be what they might, the close fitting skirt, cap and kerchief were always the same. At her request she was laid in her last sleep, by direction of her cousin whom she favored most in her visits, Mrs. Nancy (Frost) Seal, in beautiful Evergreen.

---

#### THE LOG OF THE GOOD SHIP EUNICE.

At page 319 the name of Captain Seal of the *Eunice* was given as John; while all who have read the previous numbers of this HISTORY know that his name was Thomas. Attention has been courteously called to this slip by a descendant, Horace Porter, Esq., now of Connecticut (see pp. 48, 116), who also has sent a couple of pages of the log of the *Eunice*. The bottom of one page has been photographed and appears in this number. From it may be seen the amazing spelling of a century ago combined with the fairly modern-looking handwriting. The part of the record which deals with the voyage has ruled lines at the left making five columns headed respectively "H. K. 1/2 K. Courses. Winds." The first three columns show the hour (every two in the twenty-four), the speed in knots and half knots. The latter columns are filled with the points of compass steered on and from which the wind was blowing. The spelling is here modernized.

##### *The Log.*

Remarks on Monday the 24 of April 1797. This 24 hours begins with fresh breezes and pleasant weather. At 2 p. m. bent the bight (illegible) cable. Several sail in sight. At 6 p. m. spoke with sloop from Weymouth bound for Liverpool. Hauled down "stering" sails; handed main top-gallant sail. At half past 10

p. m. handed mizzen top sails; at midnight close-reefed fore and main topsails; handed mainsail. At 8 a. m. wore ship to the westward; fresh breeze and close, misty weather; at 10 a. m. wore ship to the eastward. Ending with fresh breeze and hazy weather. Latitude by observation 53 - 36 N.

Remarks on Tuesday the 25 of April 1797. This 24 hours begins with fresh breezes and hazy weather. At 2 p. m. saw the land, "Carrin" Point and "Seerries" Light; course bearing south; distance 12 miles. Holyhead south-south-west; made sail; two reefs out, fore and main topsails, set jib, main topmast staysail, main topgallant sail; at 6 p. m. tack ship to the westward; at 8 p. m. two reefs in the fore and main topsails; handed main topgallant sail, main topmast staysail; handed mizzen topsail; brailed out mizzen. At 2 a. m. tack ship to the southward. At 3 a. m. Holyhead bearing south. At 6 a. m. bore away long shore; at 7 a. m. passed Herring (?) Lighthouse; at half past 8 a. m. saw pilot boat; at half past 9 a. m. pilot came on board, set all sail.

This 24 hours ends with moderate breezes from the westward, and close, foggy weather. No observation today.

Remarks on Wednesday the 26 day of April 1797. This 24 hours begins with light airs and variable. All sail set. At 4 p. m. hauled down "stering" sail. All hands employed on ship's duty. Several sail in sight. At 8 p. m. Great "Harms" Head bore southwest, distant 15 miles; Liverpool sail light (?) bore southeast; at 11 p. m. anchored off Liverpool light boat 9 miles. At 6 a. m. got under way, wind at south-southwest; beat up to town; at 11 a. m. got through the Dock; got into the King Dock. Fresh breezes and close, rainy weather. Ship Eunice entered at the Custom House in Liverpool and ready to discharge—by Thomas Seal, Master.

So ends this 24 hours with fresh gales and close, rainy weather.



Three hours. Sailed with the mainmast  
Hatched 4. Clocks foggy weather

Sat Oct 30 Day

Remarks on Tuesday the 26 of April 1797

Three hours begins with light air & fresh all but that  
at 4 pm had down. During this all hands plyd on ship duty  
sailed with in. At 4 pm great barrell fired. For 500 lbs  
quills Liverpool Mail Sigs For G. E. Chapman and of Liverpool  
Lith. Boat 9 miles. At 4 pm got under way wind at 33 w. Boat out  
to town. At 4 pm got them the 500 lbs to put in to the King Dock  
Fresh. Boxes & 400 lbs Navy matter. Ship Eunice entered  
at the Custom house in Liverpool and Reddy to discharge  
By Thomas Cook Master

So. & end this 24. ours with fresh quills & 400 lbs

Navy matter

A PART OF THE LOG OF THE EUNICE

(Capt. Seal's autograph on third line from bottom)

Owned by Mr. Horace Porter.



*At this point Captain Seal evidently turned over the log to the mate, for it continues thus:*

Liverpool, April the 27, 1797, Harbor Journal for the good ship Eunice, kept by Josiah Parsons, mate.

Thursday, April the 27, 1797. This 24 hours begins with moderate gales, thick, cloudy weather; all hands employed on the ship's duty; unbent cables, hauled up to the ship, got down topgallant mast, unbent part of the sails, discharged several thousand of lumber. Ends with moderate gales and cloudy weather. Four of our hands "Hockaled" (*inoculated?*) for the smallpox.

Friday April the 28, 1797. Good Ship Eunice of Falmouth, 1797. This 24 hours begins with moderate breezes from the southward; all hands employed on landing cargo. Landed several thousand of board and plank, 10 cask of ash. Landed 3700 of staves. Ship "stil continners Lekay." The middle part rainy. So ends this day with dark, cloudy weather.

Saturday April the 29, 1797. Harbor Journal for the Good Ship Eunice of Falmouth, 1797. This 24 hours begins with close, rainy weather; all hands employed on landing lumber and staves; landed 600 of staves and large quantity of boards and plank. So ends this day with close, rainy weather.

Sunday April the 30, 1797. Harbor Journal for the Good Ship Eunice of Falmouth, 1797. This day begins with fine, pleasant weather, moderate breeze from the northwest. Nothing remarkable the 24 hours. Several A(illegible)thring vessels arrived here last week. Ends with moderate gales and pleasant weather.

*(And thus the log goes on and on.)*

## THE BATCHELDER FAMILY.

REV. STEPHEN BACHILER.

One of the founders of the numerous Batchelder family in this country was Rev. Stephen, whom Oliver Wendell Holmes speaks of as "that terrible old sinner and ancestor of great men."\* As to the first statement there has been a vast amount of controversy. As to the second proposition there can be no doubt: Among his well-known descendants are Daniel Webster, John Greenleaf Whittier (see p. 85), Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, William Pitt Fessenden, Caleb Cushing, William B. Green, Richard N. Batchelder, Kate Sanborn, and many of somewhat lesser note.

---

The History of New England by John Winthrop is perhaps the chief historical basis, aided by James Savage's notes in the edition of 1853, for the unfavorable estimate of his character; and Hon. Charles E. Batchelder's essay in the *Register* for Jan. 1892, and afterwards reprinted in pamphlet form is his defence.

Perhaps the most agreeably written sketch of his life is the following, from the pen of Victor C. Sanborn, one of his descendants and published in the Batchelder Genealogy (F. C. Pierce, Chicago, 1898).

"Concerning the life of Stephen Bachiler less is known than of most of the founders of New England; yet few of the early Puritans were more widely known in their day, and none had a more checkered career. Bachiler, as is said of a descendant of his, 'had a real genius for opposing the majority,' and in consequence his character has been much maligned. The truth is he was a reformer, with the strength and weakness of his kind. He was among the first to refuse conformity

---

\*"Over the Teacups," by O. W. Holmes.

to the English church, and 'suffered much at the hands of the Bishops.' He came to America in his old age, hoping to find here that liberty which was denied at home; he rebelled at the union of church and state, which the strong Puritan covenant enforced, and in consequence found himself opposed to the party in power, the Massachusetts authorities. After twenty years of conflict, in his old age, he returned to England, preferring to pass his last days among the Puritans there, rather than in New England. His life measures the Puritan epoch; he was among the first clergymen to be ejected and he died with the English Republic.

"Stephen Bachiler was born in 1560. His parentage and birthplace are as yet unknown—Southern England was at that time full of Bachilers; Hampshire, Surrey, Sussex and Kent had distinct lines, while the Channel Islands were the home of a Bachiler family of French extraction. Probably this French family, migrating to Southampton and forming an important part of the French Protestant church there, was the ancestral line of Stephen Bachiler. Certain it is that his lifelong connection was with Hampshire, and he was allied to the Le Mercier and Priaulx families of Jersey and Southampton.

"The first record of Stephen Bachiler is in 1581, when, at 20, he was matriculated at the then newly established college of St. John, Oxford, on Nov. 17, 1581. Here he took his B. A. in 1586. St. John's was founded in 1555 by Sir Thomas White, and is now one of the most interesting colleges in Oxford, possessing the most beautiful gardens there. The scholars of St. John's were of various opinions; the list includes Archbishops Laud and Juxon, and the celebrated nonconformist, Calamy.

"From Oxford Bachiler entered the church, and on July 15, 1587, was instituted as Vicar of Wherwell, Hants, being presented to that living by William, Lord de la Warr, the ancestor of the nobleman from whom

Delaware derives its name. Wherwell ('Horrell') is a beautiful village on the Test, and was in its most perfect beauty when I saw it in June, 1895. The church lies a short distance from Wherwell Priory, the home of Mr. Iremonger, and a most ideal English county seat. The present church, though located on the original site, is not the building of Bachiler's time, and the registers before 1624 are missing, so that I found nothing there concerning him. The Bishop's Transcripts at Winchester are not accessible. In 1605, Bachiler was 'deprived' of his living—the cause is not stated, but it was presumably by the order of the commission appointed by James I., of which commission Lord de la Warr, a son of the nobleman who presented Bachiler to Wherwell, was a member. August 9, 1605, John Bate was appointed Vicar at Wherwell, a vacancy existing because of 'the ejection of Stephen Bachiler.'

"From 1605 the record of Bachiler's English life is very fragmentary. In 1610 his son Stephen was matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 'the son of a clergyman of Hampshire.' In 1621 Adam Wintthrop's diary relates that he had 'Mr. Bachiler, the preacher,' to dine with him. Tradition says that Bachiler fled to Holland; Wintthrop's History states that he 'suffered much at the hands of the Bishops;' but no record of his life in Holland is extant. Perhaps this suffering and flight were between 1605 and 1622, for in the latter year we find him established in Newton Stacy, a retired hamlet, a mile and a half east of Wherwell. Here Bachiler bought land in 1622 and 1629, and accumulated quite a property; he still preached the Puritan doctrines, for we find Sir Robert Payne in 1632, being then sheriff of Hants, complaining that his tenants, 'having been formerly misled by one Stephen Bachiler, a notorious inconfornist, did demolish a consecrated chapel in Newton Stacy.'

"In 1630, 'The Plough Company of Husbandmen' was formed, and obtained a patent to land near the mouth of the Sagadahoc river, in Maine. They chose



ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, EXFORD.  
(Where Stephen! Bachiler graduated, 1586)

*Stephen Bachiler*



STEPHEN BACHILER'S AUTOGRAPH AND SEAL  
(Plates kindly loaned by the Rumford Printing Co. of Concord, N. H.)



ARMS OF THE BATCHELDER FAMILY  
(see p. 369)





Bachiler as their pastor, and he also adventured a considerable sum in the enterprise, selling his Hampshire property to enable him to do this. Through fraud or some underhand dealing the Plough Company failed, in 1631-2, after Bachiler had made preparations to come to New England and settle in Cambridge (Newton). Before sailing for America, Bachiler, and his wife, accompanied by his widowed daughter, Ann Samborne, then 'living in ye Strand,' obtained permission to go to Holland for two months, 'to visit his sons and daughters there.' One of these sons was probably that Samuel Bachiler, chaplain to Sir Charles Morgan's regiment in Holland, who, in 1625, published his 'Miles Christianus,' probably the treatise which Bachiler sent as a gift to Margaret Winthrop in 1640. At this period, too, is that grant of arms to Stephen Bachiler, described by Sylvanus Morgan in his 'Sphere of Gentry'—Vert, a plow in fess; in base the sun rising, or. This coat Morgan states was granted to 'Stephen Bachiler, the first pastor of the church of Lygonia in New England, the plough to signify his ploughing up the fallow ground of their hearts, and the sun in allusion to his motto: 'Sol Justitiæ Exoritur.'

"Bachiler married twice in England; all of his children of whom we have record were by his first wife.

"Bachiler's second wife, Helen, accompanied him to New England, dying in 1642.

"On March 9, 1632, Bachiler sailed for New England in the 'William and Francis,' landing at Boston, June 5, 1632. Winthrop, in relating the fact, states that on the ship were 'Mr. Bachiler and Mr. Welde, with their families, and many other honest men.' Just what family Bachiler brought with him is not known—presumably his second wife and his four grandsons, Nathaniel Bachiler and John, William and Stephen Samborne. Apparently none of Bachiler's own children came. The failure of the 'Plough Company' compelled him to give up his plan of settling in Cam-

bridge, and he accepted a call from the church at Sagus (Lynn) where his son-in-law, Christopher Hussey, then resided. On June 8, 1632, Bachiler commenced his ministrations, baptizing four children; it is said that when Thomas Newhall, the first white child born in Lynn, was presented for baptism Bachiler put him aside, saying, 'I will baptize mine own child first,' meaning Stephen Hussey, his grandson and namesake.

Shortly after his arrival, Bachiler came into conflict with the authorities, for on Oct. 3, 1632, the general court ordered 'that Mr. Batchelr forbear exercising his guifts as a pastor or teacher publicly in our pattennt unless it be to those he brought with him, for contempt of authority, and until some scandles be removed.' By 'scandles' is merely meant some report of his utterances against the authorities. After five months this order was recalled. He was at the conference of ministers Sept. 17, 1633, and again Dec. 19, 1634. Early in 1635 a general convention of elders was held in Lynn to discuss the quarrel between Bachiler and an opposing fraction in his church, who held that he had no true communion. The council agreed that though not at first installed in due order, yet Bachiler had a true church there—after a time peace was restored. On May 5, 1635, he became a freeman. January, 1636, he was summoned before the magistrates, because, 'coming out of England with 6 or 7 persons, and having since received in many more at Sagus; and contention coming between him and the greatest part of his church, he desired dismission for himself and his first members, which being granted, he, with the said six or seven persons, presently renewed their old covenant, intending to raise another church in Sagus; whereat the most and cheefe of the town being offended, for that it would cross their intention of summoning Mr. Peter or some other minister, they complained to the magistrates, who forbade him to proceed in any church way until the cause was con-

sidered by other ministers. But he refused to desist. Upon his appearance and submission, and promise to remove out of the town within 3 months, he was discharged.'

"In February, 1636, Bachiler moved to Ipswich, the home of John Winthrop, where he received 50 acres of land, apparently discouraged by his troubles at Sagus, gave up the active work of the ministry. This latter fact was mentioned in a letter of the period from a Puritan minister in England, as a result of the rigid and bigoted spirit in New England, which deterred many from coming to this country.

"Early in 1638, in the winter time, Bachiler tried to form a settlement near Yarmouth on Cape Cod, where his Wing grandchildren lived; and walked there from Ipswich. But says Winthrop, 'He and his company being poor men, gave it over, and others undertook it.' In the spring of 1638 he removed to Newbury, where his son-in-law, Hussey, and his connection, Mr. Richard Dummer, were living. The latter had come into conflict with the 'powers that be,' having been one of those disarmed a year before because of his adherence to the forbidden opinion of Anne Hutchinson.

"Few men, at 79 years of age, would undertake to start a new settlement in the wilderness, especially after 33 years of conflict, but such was the determined nature of Stephen Bachiler. No better spot could have been chosen than the site of Hampton, N. H., comprising, as it did, both fertile farm lands and wide stretches of salt and fresh meadows. Bachiler had visited it before September, 1638, and in that month had petitioned the General Court for leave to begin a plantation there. On October 9, 1638, writing to Governor Winthrop, and asking him and Mr. Bradstreet to accompany the little band of settlers, he says, 'We were there and viewed it cursorily and we found a reasonable meet place, which we shall shew you.' Bachiler's fellow petitioners and settlers were mostly from the

counties of Hampshire and Wiltshire, among them one or two of his old parishioners in England, but there were also some from Norfolk and Suffolk.

"June 7, 1639, Winnicunnet was made a town, and in the fall the name was changed to Hampton, at the request of Bachiler, and in honor of the city of Southampton, then commonly called Hampton with which the Bachiler family was then associated. Stephen Bachiler was thus the founder and father of Hampton, the third settlement in New Hampshire, and for years the principal town in the colony. He received a grant of 300 acres from the town, gave a bell for their church, and bound up his fortunes with the new settlement. In 1639, Ipswich promised him a large grant if he would settle with them, but he refused. About this time, Hampton received a considerable influx of new settlers, many of them from Norfolk and Suffolk—and a Suffolk clergyman, Timothy Dalton, was associated with Bachiler in the ministry, as teacher and curate. From this time dated a long period of strife in the Hampton church. Dalton was 30 years younger than Bachiler, educated, a sizar at St. John's, Cambridge, and had brought with him many of his old parishioners. He was politic, active, and an earnest adherent of the plans of Massachusetts.

"But little definite record is left us of the conflict between pastor and teacher; the town records are mute, and the church records are missing. Winthrop's History contains little of value concerning it, and is mainly responsible for preserving the slander which it is now thought Dalton and his party manufactured out of the whole cloth. Judge Batchelder, in refuting this falsehood, calls attention to the fact that no definite charge was ever brought, and that no investigation was made, although Bachiler earnestly and publicly entreated it. In Bachiler's letter to Winthrop he charges Dalton with 'having don all and ben the cause of all the dishonor that hath accrewed to God, shame to myself, and greefe to all God's people by his irregu-

lar proceeding and abuse of the power of the church in his hand, the main part cleaving to him being his countrymen and acquaintance in old England. The Teachers excommunicating of me would prove the foulest matter, both for the cause alleged and the impulsive cause (even wrath and revenge).' Winthrop's account censures Dalton, 'who indeed had not carried himself in this cause so well as became him and acknowledged it.' In 1643, the magistrates, to whom the case was referred, removed the excommunication, but did not restore Bachiler to his pastoral office. To show the general belief in Bachiler's innocence, while the evil report was still rife, two neighboring towns, Casco on the north and Exeter on the west, called him to be their minister; he at once set their calls before the magistrates, saying that he wished to accept neither until he had a full hearing in his case against Dalton. The magistrates, in reply, merely advised him to leave Hampton, and he accepted the call to Exeter; but, as this was within the jurisdiction claimed by the Massachusetts authorities, they were unwilling to have so troublesome opponent within their bounds, and, in 1644, the court ordered the Exeter people, on account of their divisions and contentions, to defer gathering a church. Winthrop adds that 'Mr. Bachiler had been in three places before, and through his means, as was supposed, the churches fell into such divisions that no peace could be till he was removed.' Bachiler, who had declined the call to Casco and prepared to settle in Exeter, remained in Hampton, the troubles growing more bitter. Hampton had paid him no salary, and he petitioned the General Court for some allowance, but they refused to step in, leaving him to sue through the District Court. July 15, 1644, Winthrop says, 'The contentions in Hampton were grown to a great height, the whole town was divided into two factions, one with Mr. Bachiler, their late pastor, and the other with Mr. Dalton, their teacher, both men very passionate and wanting discretion and moderation.'

"Just before this time, Bachiler's troubles increased; his wife died, and his house and library, 'to the valleu of £200,' were burned. Disheartened, he sold his land in Hampton and moved to Portsmouth, where he became a private resident, though still preaching occasionally. He hired a 'good neighbor' as his housekeeper, and, in 1648, at 88 years of age, he married her. The match proved most disastrous; in 1650 she was convicted of adultery with one Rogers, and sentenced to be publicly whipped and branded with the letter 'A.' Bachiler sued for divorce, but was met with the atrocious order that he 'and his wife shall live together as man and wife, as in this Corte they have professed to do; and if either desert the other the marshall shall apprehend both and bring them to Boston to be kept until the next Corte.' The only explanation of this order is the determination to make impossible Bachiler's remaining in the Massachusetts Colony; the attempt was successful. About 1654, accompanied by his grandchild and godson, Stephen Samborne, Bachiler left the New World, from which he had hoped so much, to end his days quietly in England, where Cromwell and the Puritans held sway. His last act was to convey his American estate to his son-in-law, Hussey. 'April 8, 1673. Edward Colcord, of Hampton, aged 56, and Wm. Fifield, of Hampton, testify that when Mr. Stephen Bacheller, of Hampton, was upon his voyage to England, they did hear Mr. Bacheller say unto his son-in-law, Mr. Chr. Hussey that in consn the said Hussey had little or nothing from him with his daughter which was then married to the said Hussey, also in consn that this said son Hussey & his wife had been helpful unto him both formerly & in fitting him for his voyage, & for other considerations, he did give to the said Hussey all his estate consisting in cattell, household goods & debts for which his aforesaid give he also gave a deed in writing & delivered a copy thereof to the said Hussey.'

"In 1654, Bachiler's children and grandchildren were well established in England, and tradition says he spent his last days in peace and comfort near London. His worthless wife in 1656, spread a baseless report that he 'took to himself another wife,' but as this is the only source from which the story comes, we may well believe it false.

"The last record of this long and stormy career is contained in the following: 'The ancient Stephen Bachiler of Hampton died at Hackney, a village and parish in Middlesex 2 miles from London, in 1660 in the 100th year of his age.'

"Perhaps the best proof of the striking character of Stephen Bachiler is the belief of many of his descendants that their abilities are derived from him. Daniel Webster so believed, and also William Batchelder Greene."

#### REV. STEPHEN BACHILER

*As referred to in Vol. I. of the N. H. Provincial Papers.*

Hampton was the name given at the desire of the Rev. Stephen Bacheler by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1639 to the settlement at Winnicunnet which was the Indian name (Editor, p. 85).

(From the Massachusetts Colony Records, I., 100.) Mr. Batchel<sup>r</sup> is required to forbear exercising his gifts as a pastor or teacher publicly in our pattent, unless it bee to those hee brought with him, for his contempt of authority, & till some scandles be removed. 1632, 3 October.

(Same, I., 103). 4 March. The Court hath reversed the last act against Mr. Batchel<sup>r</sup> which restrained him from further gathering a church within this pattent.

I., 231.) 1638 6 September. The Court grants that the petitioners, Mr. Steven Bachiler, \* \* \* with divers others shall have liberty to begin a plantation at Winnicunnet, etc.

(302.) 7 Oct. 1640. Mr. Bachiler's farm is referred to in a surveyor's report dated Sept. 24, 1640.

Memorandum of the above orders of the court in Rev. Stephen's hand. "An early settler at Hampton," etc. (Prov. Pa., I., 151.) (See Farmer's Belknap, I., 21, n.)

The families at Hampton, says Edward Johnson, "called to office the reverend, grave and gracious Mr. Doulton, having also for some little space of time the more ancient Mr. Bacheler to preach unto them also." (152.)

Inhabitants of Exeter forbidden by the court to form a church for some time, as they had called Mr. Bachiler to serve. The 29 of the 3rd mo a 1644. (Col. Rec., 51-2.) (174.)

30 October, 1644 (C. R., II., 79.) "It is ordered that Mr. Samuel Dudley, Mr. Carlton & Mr. John Saunders of Salsberry shall be commissioners to here & examine all matters concerning Mr. Bachiler & Hampton, & they have power to examine witnesses upon oath whereby they may returne the truth of the case to the next Generall Court of election." (177.)

(III., 252-4.) 1651. Orders concerning the fraudulent use of Mr. Batchelor's name by other parties without his authority. (197.)

IV., 316.) 23 October 1657 Mr Bachiler's farm referred to. (231.)

The children of Rev. Stephen<sup>1</sup> Bachiler were born in England, as follows:

I. Theodate<sup>2</sup> Bachiler, born 1596, married Capt. Christopher Hussey, and died 20 Oct., 1649, at Hampton, N. H.;

II. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Bachiler, married Hester Mercer, (see p. 379);

III. Deborah<sup>2</sup> Bachiler, born 1592, married Rev. John Wing, pastor of the English Puritan Church at Middleburgh, Zeeland;



IV. Stephen<sup>2</sup> Bachiler, born 1594; matriculated at Oxford, 1610, at Magdalen College;

V. Ann<sup>2</sup> Bachiler, born 1601; married John Sanborn about 1619.

The foregoing is the authoritative list, published by Hon. C. E. Batchelder in 47 *Register*, 513. V. C. Sanborn, in the *Granite Monthly*, Dec., 1895, differs, in arranging Theodate as the fifth child, giving her birth as 1598; and adds a fourth questioningly, thus: "IV. (Possibly) Samuel, b. 1596, a chaplain in Holland, 1620."

Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Bachiler (*Stephu*<sup>1</sup>), was born in England and married Hester Mercer, of Southampton (see Mercer Family, p. 379). He evidently never came to this country. On this account his very existence was unknown till about 1892, when the researches of Mr. Waters among English wills produced the facts. His son, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, was until then believed to be the son instead of the grandson of Rev. Stephen. Nothing is known of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> except the name of his wife and of the following children:

I. Stephen<sup>3</sup> Bachiler, who remained in England and was living in London in 1685; a letter of his of that date to his brother Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> in America indicates that he married a Miss Wemborne, and was a man of considerable means (*Register*, 1873). After the return of Rev. Stephen<sup>1</sup> to London it was said that Stephen<sup>3</sup> so much resembled him as hardly to be distinguished when they were walking together.

II. Anna<sup>3</sup> Bachiler, who married before 1661 Daniel du Cornet, of Middleburgh, Zealand. In the will of her uncle, Paul Mercer (see p. 380) he gives his "niece, Anna, daughter of Nathaniel and Hester Bachiler, now the wife of Daniel du Cornet, of Middlebrough, merchant," as a marriage portion, £300 current Flemish money or in lieu thereof one hun-

dred and four score pounds current English money. "To her three younger brothers, my nephews, Francis, Nathaniel and Benjamin Bachiler, two hundred pounds."

IV. Francis<sup>3</sup> Bachiler, lived in England (see Stephen's letter, below.)

V. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Bachiler, born about 1630, and came to America (see p. 381);

VI. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Bachiler, lived in England.

---

*Stephen<sup>2</sup> Bachiler's Letter to His Brother Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>.*

(Spelling Modernized.)

London, 23d Apr., 1685.

Dear Brother: I have received yours of 19 January and bless God you and your wife and children are all well. May God continue health to you all. I bless God I am much better than I was, though very weak. I hope I may recover by degrees.

As to my cousin, Thomas Mercer, pray remember my love to him, and tell him I have received his letter and delivered his enclosed to cousin Paul Pryaulx, who saith the executor of our uncle Francis Mercer is rich and able to pay him his legacy; and saith he must send over a certificate that he is alive and the son of Mr. Peter Mercer, certified by some justice that he is alive, which you and others may witness, and a letter of attorney.

Let him make the letter of attorney to my brother, Thomas Wemborne; then there will be all endeavors used to get it for him. This the only way.

I am sorry for your troubles occasioned by my friend Mr. Mason's claim. You and others ought to defend your right, which cannot be without trouble and expense. I hope in little time that will be rectified to content.





Your losses have not been comparable to mine. I lost fifteen hundred and above by our brother Francis Bachiler, and about one thousand pounds by others, all one upon another; but I thank God I have rubbed through all, and am contented in my condition, not being beholden to any relation, and hope shall continue so to my end.

The stockings I sent by you cost me £5 5 6d. and you write me in several letters you sold them for £7 10sh. It was the first adventure I ever made, so take course to make it to me over if you can by a bill of exchange or goods.

Mr. Wyar will advise you for the best; he is much a gentleman, and your good friend. We have often remembered you. God grant that he may arrive in safety. I am much obliged to him for his love to you.

I have no more to add but only my brotherly love to you, your wife and children; and the like, of all our relations here in London.

So I commit you to God and rest your very ever brother,

STEPHEN BACHILER.

Direct your letters for me at Mr. John Kent's, merchant, in Basing Hall Street, London. \* \* \*

To my loving brother Nathaniel Bachiler at Hampton in New England.

---

#### MERCER FAMILY.

The Mercer family was one of wealth and distinction in England two hundred and fifty years ago, and its descendants, including the Batchelder family, in America today will take pleasure in examining the wills of its various members of that early period, published in *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, Vol. 47.

The parents of the large family of sons and daughters hereafter named have not come down to us. The paternal Mercer may have lived at Southampton, but he and his wife were dead before 1667 for their son Francis Mercer of Godmanston, Dorset, who died in that year leaves to his own son Francis "the picture of my mother and her wedding ring of gold, and one other gold ring having a coat of arms cut in the stone that is set therein; my silver seal of arms, my steel glass, my best gold weights, my agate picture, the picture of Henry the Fourth the late French King. \* \* \* to my son Peter, (among other things), the picture of my father and the case thereof."

The reference to the French King together with the French names of many of those connected by marriage, and that legacies are left to French charities indicate that the family was of that nationality.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Mercer as deduced from several wills, were as follows, the order of their births being unknown.

I. Paul Mercer, of Southampton, merchant, will proved 9 Sept., 1661;

II. Elizabeth Mercer, may have married Stroade, but in 1661 her name was Blanchard;

III. Francis Mercer, rector of Godmanston, in Dorset; married Mrs. Katherine Browne; will proved 31 Jan., 1668;

IV. Judith Mercer, married John-son, who was living in 1650 but had died by 1668.

V. Peter Mercer, living in 1667;

VI. Daniel Mercer, of St. Olave, Southwark, Surrey, whose wife, Sarah, seems to have been born Hublon; he died 28 Aug., 1650; in his will he left to his cousin Francis Bachiler three score pounds sterling to be paid him at

his age of one and twenty years," also legacies to "my sister Batchellor's children."

VII. Anna Mercer, married, and had a daughter Mary, who married John Bachiler, and had children.

VIII. Hester Mercer, married Nathaniel, the son of Rev. Stephen Bachiler (see p. 378).

IX. (Daughter) Mercer, married Capt. Peter Priaulx of Southampton, merchant, whose will was proved 31 Dec., 1644.

X. Samuel Mercer, deceased before 1650.

#### MARY TITCOMB'S NEEDLEWORK.

Mary<sup>6</sup> Titcomb, the little girl who made the series of samplers more than a hundred years ago, which are pictured in this number, was the daughter of Andrew<sup>5</sup> and Mary<sup>5</sup> (Dole) Titcomb, (see p. 199). The homespun cloth on which her childish fingers so constantly embroidered the alphabet was no doubt spun and woven in her own home—perhaps by herself. She was born and lived in the Quinby mansion in Stroudwater, Maine.

Mary Titcomb married Levi<sup>6</sup> Quinby whose picture appeared opposite page 320 in the previous number.

The first sampler shown which bears the little maiden's name contains this phrase: "Stroudwater September 12th MARY TITCOMB 7 years of age 1800." Its dimensions are seven and a half by eight inches. The inscription just quoted is in dark brown silk, the alphabet and lower border are in light brown and the border at the sides in green. The second sampler, made by Marty Titcomb at the age of twelve, is homespun of much lighter brown than the others and is an elaborate combination of half a dozen colored silks, now toned to gentler shades than of yore. The

third sampler bears no name and may have been the work of some other child in the family. It is thirteen by eighteen inches. The uppermost alphabet and border of top and sides are done in black linen thread; the second alphabet in pink silk; the lower alphabet in light green silk. The verse, in red silk, reads as follows:

To —

Sweet vision of futurity  
 How oft ye cheat the young  
 When first upon life's stormy sea  
 Their untried sarls are flung  
 With meteor light ye lead them on  
 To fancied scens of rest.

---

#### EDITORIAL NOTES.

The John Quinby house, a photograph of which as it now appears is opposite page 308, was cut in halves and moved from Stroudwater, Maine, by John Mahan (see pp. 26, 48), who had bought and occupied it during his residence at Stroudwater.

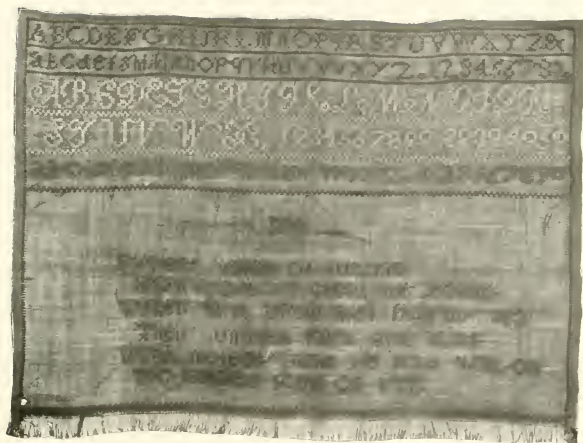
---

On page 49 of this HISTORY, William, John Mahan's father, is mistakenly referred to as living in the John Quinby house. William, the father, who spelt his name McMahon, witnessed two Slemons wills at Stroudwater in 1785 and in 1781.

---

Charles Ferguson (see p. 272) and his brother James started a tannery at Stroudwater after their arrival there in 1802. "Charles, in common with many others of his day," says L. B. Chapman, "became notoriously dissipated, but reformed." Mr. Chapman has prepared the manuscript of a history of this family for 200 years back.





EMBROIDERY SAMPLER, MADE A CENTURY AGO.

(See page 382)



# NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

*Vol. 3    October 1st, 1909    No. 10*

*ISSUED QUARTERLY*

Subscription One Dollar per Year  
Single Copies Twenty-five Cents

*A Magazine Devoted to  
the History of Families of  
Maine, New Hampshire  
and Massachusetts . . . .*

Edited and Published by  
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.  
Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1909, by Henry C. Quinby

# New England Family History

*A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine*

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Numbers 1 and 4, fifty cents each.

VOLUME II. Price \$2. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Subscription, \$1. Will contain among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Boynton, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Dudley, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Ladd, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Rogers, Tidd, Trueworgy, Watson.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

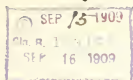
No. 165 Broadway, New York City





*John Rogers Preacher of the word of God  
31. yeares at Dedham in Essex*

PORTRAIT OF REV. JOHN ROGERS  
(From a Copperplate Engraving in the British Museum)  
(See pages 342, 384, 394)



# New England Family History

HENRY C. QUINBY, EDITOR

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. III

OCTOBER, 1909

No. 10

---

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1909,  
by H. C. Quinby.

---

## PORTRAITS OF REV. JOHN<sup>3</sup> ROGERS OF DEDHAM.

(See pp. 342-6.)

His very numerous posterity are peculiarly favored in the fact that the personal appearance of their distinguished ancestor has been transmitted to these days in so many ways.

1. *The oil painting.* This is described by an author writing nearly sixty years ago, in *V. N. E. Hist.-Gen. Register*, 131, as "an original portrait, painted in 1623, in an excellent state of preservation, probably brought from England by his son Rev. Nathaniel, in possession of a descendant at Eliot, Me."

Rev. Augustine Caldwell in 1906 says that the portrait referred to above was formerly owned by Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Rogers (born 1692, died 1773), pastor at Eliot, and was then on the walls of the home in Eliot of a descendant of the same name. (VII. *Old Eliot*, 5.) His widow wrote to the Editor this spring that the picture had been sold to Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers Cabot, of Brookline, Mass. Mrs. Cabot has had it cleaned and rebacked by Mr. Potter of the Boston Art Museum, but with no repainting or retouching, and to her we are indebted for the "Copley Print" reproduction of it opposite page 393.

2. *The alabaster bust.* This stands in the old church at Dedham, England, and Mr. Caldwell, who saw it in 1885, says it was copied from the portrait just mentioned. If so, it would seem to have been made before 1623, which would indicate some interesting and exceptional circumstances.

3. *The copperplate engraving.* This picture is a frontispiece to a published work of the Rev. John, a copy of which is in the British Museum. It measures seven by five inches, and is described as "a very forcible portrait." The book is entitled, "A Godly and Fruitful Exposition upon all the First Epistle of Peter", and was published in 1650. (This is mentioned with wrong date in *V. Register*, 131.) The first reproduction of it ever made appears opposite page 383.

---

#### ROGERS FAMILY.

(Continued from p. 346.)

(See Chart, p. 276.)

The distinguished son of Rev. John<sup>3</sup> Rogers of Dedham (England) was Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers, the first of the line who came to America. He was born at Haverhill, England, about 1598; fitted for college at the Grammar School at Dedham, and entered Emanuel College at Cambridge, England, "where he made great proficiency in academic learning."

It is related that he was accustomed to say his prayers every morning but that once he went out in a hurry without taking the time for his usual devotions. His horse stumbled in a plain road causing a dangerous fall by which young Rogers was much bruised; this awakened a reflection on the omission of his morning prayer, so that he never afterwards failed in that duty.

The first sermon he ever preached was at Sproughton, in Norfolk, 23 Jan., 1619. He became chaplain



to a personage of importance and afterward took charge of a large congregation at Bocking under Dr. Barkham.

The sketch of his life published in the *Register* in 1851 goes on to say that many were astonished that the son of the "most noted Puritan in England" should be employed by an Episcopal Doctor of Divinity, so high in favor with Bishop Laud, but Dr. Barkham, a good preacher himself, was willing to gratify the religious predilections of his parishioners; although Mr. Rogers did three-quarters of the work, the doctor would not spare a tenth of his revenues, which from his divers livings amounted to nearly a thousand a year, but was otherwise exceedingly courteous; the parishioners, however, testified their affection, by maintaining him at their own expense.

"On turning his attention to the controverted points of discipline, which had occasioned his father so much perplexity and trouble to ascertain the clear path of duty, he confers with the Rev. Mr. Hooker, of Chelmsford, on the ground of his dissatisfaction at the ceremonies imposed, and soon afterward being present at the funeral of a distinguished person, Dr. Barkham was displeased because he did not wear the surplice; not wishing publicly to affront, he privately advised him to seek some other place." *V. Register*, 133-6.

"The living at Assington, in Suffolk, being now vacant, was bestowed on him by the Bishop of Norwich, where he remained quietly, five years; while here it was said in a publication by an eminent person, 'Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, a man so able and so judicious in soul work, that I would have betruſted my ſoul with him as ſoon as with any man in the Church of Chriſt.' Here his miniſtry was highly reſpected and very ſucceſſful among all claſſes, not only in the town but in the neighborhood.

" 'He was a lively preacher and by his holy living ſo farther preached as to give much life unto all his other preaching. There was uſually every Lord's day

a greater number of hearers than could crowd into the Church, and of those many ignorant ones were instructed, many ungodly ones converted, and many sorrowful ones comforted. Though not having his father's voice he was considered to have ministerial abilities in some respects beyond him; and his labors were such as to impair his health, while his eloquence was as arrows in the hands of a mighty man and he knew not only how to build the temple but to carve it!

"It was the resolution of the Hierarchy that the ministers who would not conform to their impositions must be silenced all over the Kingdom; perceiving the storm approach, he chose to prevent the censures of the Ecclesiastical Courts, and resigned his place to the Patron, in order that some Godly conformist might be therewith invested. Nevertheless his conscience would not allow him wholly to lay down the exercise of his ministry, so he resolved on removing to New England.

"His father-in-law, a gentleman of Coggeshall, in Essex, of a very considerable estate, would gladly have maintained him and his family, if he would have staid at home, but seeing his mind bent on the New England voyage, he durst not oppose it. He was by no means fitted to encounter the hardships of the journey, but with his wife and young family foregoing all worldly advantages, embarked and sailed from Gravesend, for Boston; his convictions and resolutions sustaining him through a most tedious passage, without any disaster, for although *nine or ten weeks* was the ordinary length of the trip in those times, they were *twenty-four weeks* upon the water; the winds continuing so contrary after reaching the Banks of New Foundland, that they held a consultation on returning to Old England; but appointing a day of fasting and prayer, the weather soon after cleared up, and the wind hauling fair, they arrived all in good health, in November, 1636, after having been on allowance of half a pint of water a man, and short of all other provision.

"Mr. Rogers was discouraged on his arrival, to find the Colony thrown into a great state of excitement by the Familistical opinions, which had occasioned so much disturbance as to engage all persons on one side or other of the controversy, all the country over; but it was settled peaceably by a Synod, convened at Cambridge the next year, whereat with Rev. Mr. Partridge of Duxbury (who came over in the same ship), he contributed largely by judicious discourses and collations.

"The first invitation extended him, was to settle at Dorchester, Massachusetts, near where part of the good men who came with him, among whom were some of his father's parishioners, remained, and from the name of their native town in Old England, called the place DEDHAM. With the rest, who could not all here be conveniently accommodated, he settled at IPSWICH, *Mass.*, having been invited to take the place of Rev. Nathaniel Ward (well known as author of the 'Cobbler of Agawam') about being released from his engagement on account of his health, 'in whose stead the Church called to office this holy man of God, whose labours in this Western world have been very great, a very sweet heavenly minded man,' of whom Johnson in his "Wonder-working Providence" further says:

"Through boystrous Seas thy brittle frame of Man  
It safely is in Christ's sweet armes infold,  
No wonder then thou weak dust stotely can,  
Preach Christs in's truths why he doth thee  
uphold?

Why Rogers he thee over Sea hath fett  
Against the day of Battell, now at hand,  
No sooner are thy feet one those shores set  
But leaders do Christ truth withstand.  
Undaunted thou these Western Fields dost enter,  
Filld with the spirits ready sword at hand,  
Engage thou wilt thy selfe, 'mongst hardships venter;

Valiant thou fougths under thy Christ's command  
 And yet with all men wouldst have peace thy aime,  
 If deepe to wound, and sweetly then to say,  
 Come to my Christ, hee'l heale your wounds againe;  
 Canst but submit hee'l never say thee nay.  
 With learned Method thou Gods word divides;  
 Long labouring that each soule may take his part.  
 Thy gracious speech with grave impression bides;  
 Thus Christ by thee is pleas'd to win the heart.  
 My Muse lament, Nathaniel is decaying:  
 Why dost thou grutch him Heaven, such toile  
     hath had,  
 In Christ his Vineyard rather be thou praying;  
 That in Christ's armes he resting may be glad.'

"On the 20th of February, 1638, Mr. Ward having laid down his pastoral charge, Mr. Rogers and the celebrated Mr. John Norton (afterward of Boston), were ordained, the one Pastor, and the other Teacher of the Church at Ipswich. At his ordination he preached from the 2d. Cor. 2.16: 'Who is sufficient for these things?' A sermon so copious, judicious, accurate, and elegant, that it struck his hearers with admiration.

"Here was a renowned Church consisting mostly of such enlightened Christians that their pastors in the exercise of their ministry might say, '*Sentire se non tam Discipulos habere quam Judices.*'

"It was deemed a pity that the public should not enjoy some of his discourses, but his physician advised that if he went on transcribing, his disposition to accuracy would so deeply engage him as to endanger his health. Wherefore he left few monuments of his ministry but in the hearts of his people. 'He had eminent learning, singular piety, and holy zeal, and his auditory were his Epistle seen and read of all that knew them.' As the graces of a Christian so the gifts of a minister in him were beyond the ordinary attainments of good men. 'I shall do a wrong unto his

name,' says the learned Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, 'if I do not freely say that he *was one of the greatest men that ever set foot on the American strand*. I may, without injury or odium, venture to compare him with the very best of the true ministers which made the best days of New England, and say he came little if any behind the very chiefest of them all.'

"He was subject, among other infirmities, to hypochondraism, wherewith when first surprised, he thought himself dying, but a physician of long experience convinced him that it was a chronical distemper; while under this early depression, the famous minister, John Cotton, in a letter dated March 9th, 1631, thus encouraging him, wrote,

"I bless the Lord with you who supporteth your feeble body, to do him service, and meanwhile perfecteth the power of his grace in your weakness. You know who said it, unmortified strength posteth hard to hell, but sanctified weakness creepeth fast to heaven. Let not your spirit faint though your body do. Your soul is precious in God's sight; your hairs are numbered, and the number and measure of your fainting fits and wearisome nights are weighed and limited by his hand, who hath given you his Lord Jesus Christ to take upon him your infirmities and heal your sickness.'

"In 1655, an epidemic cough prevailed among most of the families in the plantation of New England, which proved fatal to Mr. Rogers, though no apprehensions were entertained for his life until the last morning. During his sickness he was full of pleasant conversation, and one of his last acts was to bless the three children of his only daughter Margaret (wife of Rev. Wm. Hubbard) who had been particularly dutiful unto him. He expired on the afternoon of July 3d, of this year, aged 57. His last words were, 'My times are in thy hands;' thus departed one of the early Fathers of New England.

"He was known to have kept a Diary, but with much reservation, which two friends, at his request, threw into the fire, where it was entirely consumed. The loss of these rich papers is to be lamented, containing probably much matter relating to early colonial history; undoubtedly they not only would have served to gratify curiosity, but informed and edified.

"His only publication was a letter written from New England to an Hon. member of the House of Commons at Westminster, in 1643, in which he pathetically urges 'that the Parliament would confess the guilt of neglecting, yea, of rejecting motions of reformation in former parliaments, and proceed now more fully to answer the just expectations of heaven.' In it were also a few lines of merited censure against the dishonorable aspersions on the King by 'Mercurius Britannicus.'

"This letter was printed under authority of Parliament, being licensed by Calamy, one of the great Westminster Divines; the newspapers affected to consider it part of an Oxford or Royal Plot and insinuated that the king had agents in New England, such is the reception of truth and decency during a civil war; 'perhaps the author of the *Magnalia* thought it unworthy of the amiable Pilgrim to record with honor this gentle remonstrance in favour of his sovereign.'

"He left also a manuscript (written in a neat Latin style, of which he was a complete master) entitled 'A Vindication of the Congregational Church Government.'

"A nuncupative Will of Mr. Rogers was proved Sept. 26, 1655, at the Probate in Essex, by the oaths of Mr. Ezekiel Cheever and Deacon John Whipple. It is in the hand-writing of Mr. Cheever (who was the first master of the Grammar school at Ipswich, and afterward the distinguished master of the Latin School at Boston), it is a very neat specimen of the chirography of the age. The caption runs thus—

"The last Will and testament of Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, Pastor of the Church of Christ, at Ipswich, as was taken from his own mouth, July 3d, Anno Dom., 1655."

"A clause in this Will indicates his just and equitable views in the transmission of property, and that his children were all equal in his affections, moreover his disapprobation of the law of primogeniture.

"To my son John, (who was eldest) to prevent expectation of a double portion, I have not so bequeathed; he hath never been by any labor serviceable to his brethren, but hath been upheld by their labor and pain while he hath been determining his way (*i. e.* receiving a College education) therefore, I give and bequeath to him an equal portion with his other brethren, viz., ye sume of one hundred pounds of my estate in New England,' &c. He makes like bequests to his other sons, Nath'l, Sam'l, and Timothy, but to his son Ezekiel, 'twenty pound which he shall have liberty to take in my books if he please,' (his estate having already been at the charge of giving him also a College education, and was probably in expectation of more from his kinsman, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley, Mass., for whom he was named.)" (*V. Register.*)

An abstract of the Metropolitan Visitation of the Most Revd. Father in God, William, by God's Providence Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, his Grace, holden in the year of our Lord 1635 (Report made by Sir Nathaniel Brent, Vicar general to Archbishop Laud) Printed in the Calendar of State Papers (Domestic) 1635, page xxxiii. (Dom. Car. I., Vol. CCXCIII., No. 128): "St. Edmund's Bury, April 27, 28, 29— One Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, Minister of Assington is an absolute inconvinitan. I am told he hath resigned his benefice, proposing to go to New England. However, I have suspended him *de facto*, though, if he have resigned, the suspension will be but *brutum fulmen*." (F. B. Troup, 44 *N. E. H. & G. Register*, 400.)

Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers arrived in New England 17 Nov., 1636, says Winthrop. Concerning his voyage the following, quoted by Waters, is from a letter of Brampton Gurdon to John Winthrop dated Assington, 30 Aug., 1636:

"It hath fallen out very hard with the ship wherein Mr. Nathaniel Rogers embarked himself, his wife who looks for [another child] at the end of September, four children, and three other poor females out of this town; one is Robinson that lived in Little Waldingfield with his wife and six children. They went aboard at Gravesend the first of June and have ever since been hovering to the Isle of Wight; and this day Mrs. Crane, their sister, and Mrs. Rogers mother-in-law, told me her husband had a letter from them from Plymouth, writ on Saturday se'nnight.

"This will fall exceedingly heavy to divers in the ship who had made some provision for their livelihood in New England. They will be inforced to spend it before they go, and all for want of a constant East wind. They have had the wind for a day or two and then brought back again. They have had divers fervent prayers to give them a good wind, but the time has not yet come for God to have the prayers of it."

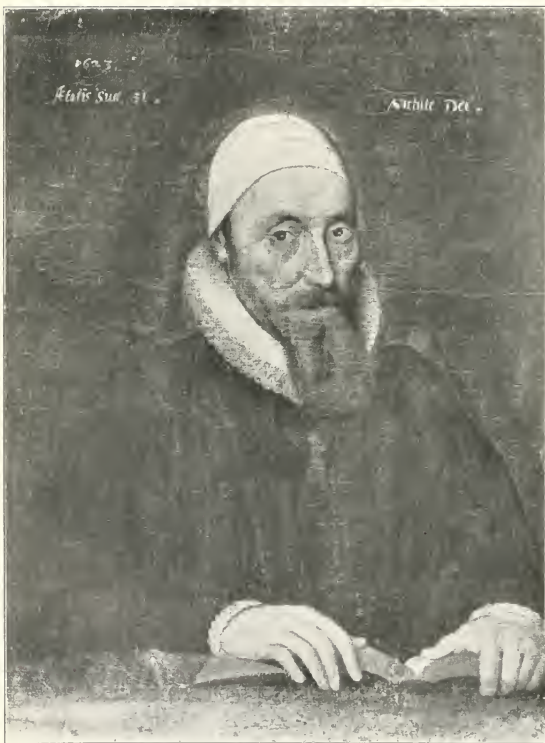
Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers's wife was Margaret (daughter of Robert and Mary (Sparhawk) Crane) who was born about 1610 and came to New England with her husband. She died at Ipswich in Massachusetts 23 Jan., 1675-6. Administration was granted to her eldest son John<sup>5</sup> Rogers (see) 30 Mar., 1676, and to her principal creditor, William Hubbard in England 21 Mar., 1677. (See H. F. Waters's article on the Rogers family, *Register*, Apr., 1887.)

The children of Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> and Margaret<sup>3</sup> (Crane) Rogers were:

I. Mary<sup>5</sup> Rogers, baptised in Coggeshall, England, Feb., 1628; married Rev. William Hubbard, of Ipswich, and was living in 1685;







REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup> ROGERS

(From an oil painting in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers Cabot, a descendant)

(See pages 342, 383, 394)

II. John<sup>5</sup> Rogers, born in Coggeshall, 23 Jan. 1630; became President of Harvard College. (A sketch of his life compiled from the original sources will appear in the next number of this HISTORY);

III. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Rogers, born in Assington, England, 30 Sept., 1632; died in Ipswich, Mass., 14 June, 1680;

IV. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Rogers, born in Assington, 16 Jan., 1634-5; died in Ipswich, Mass., 21 Dec., 1693. He married Judith, daughter of Samuel Appleton (see );

V. Ezekiel<sup>5</sup> Rogers, fourth son, died in New England, 5 July, 1674; married Margaret, sister of Rev. William Hubbard;

VI. Timothy<sup>5</sup> Rogers, born in Ipswich, 9 Nov., 1638.

## THE ROGERS FAMILY.

### *An Extraordinary Group of Colonial Ministers*

The following pedigree gives only an outline of this family, many members of which, distinguished in other than ministerial lines, are not here mentioned. Those of whom biographical sketches are appearing in this HISTORY are printed in capitals.

#### *First Generation.*

(1) JOHN<sup>1</sup> ROGERS, the younger, of Chelmsford, Essex, England, had:

#### *Second Generation.*

(2) JOHN<sup>2</sup> ROGERS, bp. 1538, and (3) Rev Richard<sup>2</sup>, bp. 1551.

*Third Generation.*

(2) John<sup>2</sup> Rogers had (4) Rev. JOHN<sup>3</sup> ROGERS of Dedham, England (see portraits). (3) Rev. Richard<sup>2</sup> had (5) Rev. Daniel<sup>3</sup>, of Wethersfield, born 1573, and (6) Rev. Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, of Rowley, Mass. (A. B. Cambridge, 1604).

*Fourth Generation.*

(4) Rev. John<sup>3</sup> had (7) Rev. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup>, of Ipswich (born 1598); matriculated at Emmanuel College. (5) Rev. Daniel<sup>3</sup> had (8) Rev. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, of Wolton, Northamptonshire, England (and (9) Rev. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, of London (?)).

*Fifth Generation.*

(7) Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers had (10) Rev. and Dr. JOHN<sup>5</sup> ROGERS, graduated at Harvard College 1649, afterwards President of Harvard College. (8) Rev. Daniel<sup>4</sup> had (11) Rev. Richard<sup>5</sup> Rogers of Clopton, England.

*Sixth Generation.*

(10) Rev. John<sup>5</sup> Rogers had (12) Rev. John<sup>6</sup> Rogers, graduated at Harvard, 1684 (see portrait), pastor at Ipswich, Mass., sixty years; (13) Rev. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Rogers, of Portsmouth, graduated at Harvard, 1687; (14) Dr. DANIEL<sup>6</sup> ROGERS, graduated at Harvard, 1686.

*Seventh Generation.*

(12) Rev. John<sup>6</sup> Rogers had (15) Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Rogers, for fifty-seven years pastor at Eliot, Maine, graduated at Harvard, 1711; (16) Rev. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, graduated at Harvard, 1721; pastor at Ipswich forty-seven years; married Mary, daughter of President Leverett, of Harvard; (17) Rev. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers of Exeter, N. H., companion of Whitefield; graduated at Harvard, 1725; (18) Dr. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, graduated at Harvard, 1725. (13) Rev.

Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Rogers had (19) Dr. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, graduated at Harvard, 1717; George<sup>7</sup> Rogers, portrait by Copley (see *V. Reg.*, 325), Mary<sup>7</sup> Rogers, who married Hon. Matthew Livermore, of Portsmouth, N. H. (14) Dr. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Rogers had (20) Rev. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, who graduated at Harvard, 1725, and Patience<sup>7</sup> Rogers, who married Capt. Joshua<sup>5</sup> Freeman, Sr., of Portland, Me. (see p. 283).

*Eighth Generation.*

(15) Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Rogers, of Eliot, had (21) Rev. John<sup>8</sup> Rogers, of Gloucester, graduated at Harvard, 1739. (16) Rev. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, of Ipswich, had (22) Nathaniel<sup>8</sup> Rogers, graduated at Harvard, 1782.

---

CRANE-SPARHAWK.

(See *Chart on p. 276.*)

Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers married Margaret Crane, who was born about 1610, and came with her husband and children to New England, as described on p. 392. She was one of the daughters of Robert Crane, of Great Coggeshall, in Essex. His father was ———<sup>1</sup> Crane. Mr. Waters suggests the possibility of his being the Samuel Crane of Great Coggeshall, Gent., whose will, dated Nov., 1609, is mentioned in Morant's *History of Essex*, II. 164 (Chelmsford reprint, 1816). In any event, from a comparison of the wills of his offspring it is evident that his children comprised:

- I. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Crane, who married and had five daughters living in 1658;
- II. John<sup>2</sup> Crane, who married and had a son John<sup>3</sup>;

III. Joan<sup>2</sup> Crane, who married a Foulsham and had five daughters and a son Robert.

IV. Robert<sup>2</sup> Crane, of Great Coggeshall.

Robert<sup>2</sup> Crane, who was a grocer and a man of considerable means, lived and died at Great Coggeshall in Essex, England. He was a member of the "Governor and Company" of the New Colony to be planted at Massachusetts Bay and often appears in the records (Mather's *Magnalia*, Hutchinson's *Massachusetts*, etc., cited V. *Register*, 137). From his will we learn that he owned lands in Stocke Street; lands in Great Coggeshall; lands in West Mersey, Essex; lands in Church Street and other real estate. He speaks of his shop and warehouses and of lands and tenements of his in Lowhard. His will was proved 18 Mar., 1658. He mentions most of his children and many other relatives. He left four hundred pounds to his "daughter Rogers, wife of Nathaniel Rogers, now of New England"; and fifty pounds apiece to his grandsons Samuel, Nathaniel, Ezekiel, Timothy and John Rogers, "they to accept of a bond of four hundred pounds made to me from Mr. Joshua Foote, now or late of New England, on which there is now due for principal one hundred and fifty pounds besides use."

In regard to this bond, we learn that it was secured by a conveyance by Foote of his dwelling house in Roxbury, 24 Oct., 1653. In 1655 Nathaniel Rogers for himself and four brothers entered upon and took possession of the property. (II. *Suffolk Deeds*, 210), *Register*, 1887, 234-6.

Robert<sup>2</sup> Crane was twice married. His wives were Mary, daughter of Samuel Sparhawk, Esq., of Dedham, Essex (the mother of the Margaret<sup>3</sup> Crane, who married Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers); and Margaret, the daughter of Robert Maidstone, of Broxton Hall, in Essex, who was the widow of Walter Clopton, by whom she had had a son William.

The children of Robert<sup>2</sup> Crane:

- I. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Crane, will probated 1670;
- II. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Crane, will probated 1655, had son Robert<sup>4</sup> Crane, whose will was probated 1669;
- III. Robert<sup>3</sup> Crane, of whom we only know that his second wife's name was Daynes;
- IV. Mary<sup>3</sup> Crane, who married Henry Whiting, of Ipswich, Mass.;
- V. Margaret<sup>3</sup> Crane, who married Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Rogers (see p. 392);
- VI. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Crane, who married William Chaplin.

---

#### ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BREWSTER.

(See Chart, page 276.)

Elder William<sup>1</sup> Brewster. "Early Generations of the Brewster Family," by Mrs. Lucy Hall Greenlaw, of Boston, Mass., in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, LIII., 109-110, contains the following summary of what is now known of the principal events in the life of Elder William Brewster:

"Elder William Brewster \* \* \* was born during the last half of the year 1566 or the first half of 1567. The date of his birth is determined by an affidavit made at Leyden, June 25, 1609, in which he, his wife, Mary, and son, Jonathan, declare their ages, to be respectively 42, 40 and 16 years. (*N. E. Register*, XVIII., 18-20.) Bradford says that he was 'nere fourscore years of age (if not all out )when he dyed.' This statement agrees with the affidavit. The place of his birth is not known, but is supposed to have been Scrooby in Nottinghamshire, England.

"His father, William Brewster, was appointed by Archbishop Sandys, in January, 1575-76, receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house in that place

belonging to the Archbishop (see picture opp. p. ), to have life tenure of both offices. The parish registers of Scrooby do not begin until 1695, and no record of Brewster's birth, baptism, or marriage was discovered by William Paver, a distinguished local antiquary, who held a commission for nearly a quarter of a century to report all items that he found relating to the Pilgrims.

"William Brewster matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, December 3, 1580, but it does not appear that he remained there long enough to take his degree. (Brown's *Pilgrim Fathers of New England*, 55.)

"He is next found as a 'discreete and faithfull' assistant of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying that gentlemen on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and serving him at court after his return, until his downfall in 1587. After the retirement of Davison, Brewster, returned to Scrooby, where he lived 'in good esteeme amongst his friends, and ye gentlemen of those parts especially the godly & religious,' doing much good 'in promoting and furthering Religion.' In 1590 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, who died in the summer of that year, leaving a widow, Prudence." "His father's name was William and his mother's Prudence, and no other child of theirs was living in 1590. His father appears to have lived in Scrooby when this son was about five, for a William Brewster was assessed to the subsidy of 1571, in the township of Scrooby-cum-Ranskill, on goods valued at three pounds. Four or five years later, \* \* \* this William Brewster, Sr., became the Archbishop of York's receiver and bailiff, which evidently involved residence in the manor hause. We lack proof of his origin, and the search is especially difficult because it runs back of existing parish registers. Clearly there was in the neighborhood a family of his name, and of a station making his connection with it not improbable."—(*The England and Holland of the Pilgrims*,





SCROOBY MANOR-HOUSE AS IT IS TO-DAY

From Rev. Morton Dexter's *PILGRIMS IN THEIR THREE HOMES*, Houghton, Mifflin & Co.



253-4.) His father was 'Post' at Scrooby at the time of his death, and it is said that the Elder's grandfather held the the same office. (Arber's *Story of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 50; Brown's *Pilgrim Fathers of N. E.*, 54.) Sir John Stanhope, who became Postmaster General in June, 1590, appointed one Samuel Bevercotes to succeed the deceased Brewster. Through the influence of Davison, however, the old postmaster's son, William was soon appointed to the office, which he held until September 30, 1607 (O. S.). The office was then a court appointment. Brewster was styled the "Post" of Scrooby, and was master of the court mails. The mails were then only accessible to those connected with the court. Not until 1644 were they thrown open to the public. See Goodwin's *Pilgrim Republic*, 17, and Steele's *Life of Brewster*, 115-6.

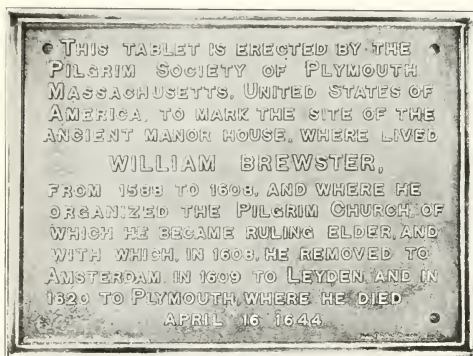
"Sometime in or, possibly, before 1588, William Brewster, Sr., the archbishop's legal representative at the manor house, was appointed to the additional office of postmaster under the Crown. \* \* \* When Brewster, the father, died, in 1590, his son took his place as post. Such a postmaster, however, was not what the name now suggests. Letters then sent by post usually, if not always, were government missions, passed from messenger to messenger at each station; personal correspondence, so far as it existed, being left to go by private hand." (*The England and Holland of the Pilgrims*, 237, 320.) His residence at Scrooby was the old manor house. (*Hunter's Founders of New Plymouth*, 1854, 17-18; *Raines' History of the Parish of Blyth*, 129-30.) In this house the members of the Pilgrim Church were accustomed to meet on the Lord's day, where Brewster 'with great love entertained them when they came, making provision for them to his great charge.'

"The Pilgrims, attempting to remove to Holland in the latter part of 1607, were imprisoned at Boston through the treachery of the master of the ship that

was engaged to transport them. Bradford says that Brewster 'was ye cheefe of those that were taken at Boston, and suffered ye greatest loss; and of ye seven that were kept longst in prison, and after bound over to ye assises.' Through Bradford, also, we learn that Brewster, after he reached Holland, suffered many hardships and spent most of his means in providing for his 'many children.' He was not so well fitted as the other Pilgrims for the hard labor which became their common lot, yet he bore his condition cheerfully. During the latter part of the twelve years spent in Holland, he increased his income very much by teaching and by the profits from a printing press which he by the help of some friends, set up at Leyden. At the end of that time, 'for sundrie weightie and solid reasons,' which are duly set forth in Bradford's History, among which '(and which was not least)' was a true missionary spirit, the Church at Leyden resolved to emigrate to Virginia. Brewster, the Elder of the Church, who had been chosen to that office during the Pilgrim's stay at Leyden, was 'desired' by those chosen to go first, 'to goe with them,' while John Robinson, the pastor, stayed with the majority, who should follow later. Thus it happened that we find Elder Brewster, his wife, Mary, and two young sons among the passengers of that now famous vessel, the Mayflower, which dropped anchor in Plymouth harbor, December 16, 1620 (O. S.). At Plymouth, Brewster bore an important part in establishing the Pilgrim Republic, not shrinking from even the severest manual labor, and 'when the church had no other minister, he taught twice every Saboth, and ye both powerfully and profitably, to ye great contentment of ye hearers.'

"His wife, Mary, whose maiden name has not been discovered, 'dyed at Plymouth in New England, the 17th of April, 1627' (Brewster Book). Bradford says that, though she died 'long before' her husband, 'yet she dyed aged,' but by her affidavit of 1609 she





BREWSTER TABLET, SCROOBY, ENGLAND.

was less than sixty years of age and it is probable that her 'great & continuall labours, with others crosses, and sorrows hastened it (*i. e.*, old age) before ye time.' Elder Brewster survived his wife many years and 'dyed at Plymouth in New England the 10th of Aprill, 1644' (Brewster Book). 'August 20, 1645, a final division of the Elder's estate was made by Bradford, Winslow, Prence, and Standish, between Jonathan and Love his onely children remayneing.' "

Children of Elder William Brewster:

I. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Brewster was "borne at Scroby in Nottinghamshyre, the 12th of August, 1593, yeaer" (Brewster Book), and he "was the first borne of his father" (Plymouth Colony Rec., XII. 116).

II. Patience<sup>2</sup> Brewster, married Thomas Prence (see p. 289).

III. Fear<sup>2</sup> Brewster, married Isaac Allerton of the Mayflower.

IV. "A child<sup>2</sup> died at Leyden and was buried in St. Pancras, June 20, 1609 (Reg. Over. Pers., iii. 8, vers.). Any minor unmarried child was so described" (The England and Holland of the Pilgrims, 505).

V. Love<sup>2</sup> Brewster, came in the Mayflower with his parents, and married Sarah, daughter of William Collier.

VI. Wrestling<sup>2</sup> Brewster came in the Mayflower, 1620, with his parents and brother, Love. He was living at the time of the division of cattle May 22, 1627 (O. S.), but died before the settlement of his father's estate. (See The Division of Cattle and Elder Brewster's Inventory, etc.) Governor Bradford says he "dyed a yonge man unmarried."

*William Brewster's True Position in Our Colonial History.*

(By Hon. Lyman Denison Brewster.)

An Address Delivered Before the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 13 February, 1902, at Boston.

The story of the Mayflower and Plymouth Rock is the story of the formation of a little Separatist or Congregational Church at Scrooby, England, its escape to Holland, its migration from thence to Plymouth, and its establishment then as the first embodiment in America of freedom in the Church and Equality in the State.

William Brewster cradled the church at Scrooby, in his own home. He devoted his means to the support of its ministers and the succor of its members. After suffering fine and imprisonment and risking his life for this heresy, he helped the little flock to Holland, where his duty as elder intrusted him especially with the discipline and building up of the Church and the preservation therein of soundness of doctrine. This duty he successfully performed with great gentleness and equal firmness. While in Leyden his arrest was sought for publishing Protestant books for circulation in England and Scotland.

He was in every respect the co-equal and colleague with Robinson in all the measures for preparing the voyage to America, and shares with Carver and Cushman the honor of procuring the requisite London assistance.

That he drafted the compact of November 21, 1620, (p. 409) in the cabin of the Mayflower seems certain. That he was the moral, religious and spiritual leader of the Colony during its first years of peril and struggle and its chief civil adviser and trusted guide until



the time of his death is quite certain. But for his ecclesiastical position he would have been Governor of the Colony.

So that, while it was perhaps unfortunate, as a matter of good taste, that Rev. Ashbel Steele entitled his valuable biography "Chief of the Pilgrims, or The Life and Times of William Brewster"—unfortunate, since the modest Elder of Plymouth was the last man in the world to institute comparisons with his brethren, it is nevertheless true as a matter of history that he was indeed in the fullest sense "The Chief of the Pilgrims." And it is also true that having the rare felicity to be both the founder of the first free Church in America and also the founder of the first free colony in America, he was in a sense in which no other man, not even Roger Williams can claim the honor—the first Apostle of both civil and religious liberty on this continent.

In the light of recent research he stands out more clearly than ever, the leading figure of the Mayflower and of Plymouth. In the prime of his intellectual vigor, in the 54th year of his age, the only reason why the Elder was not chosen the first Governor of the Plymouth Colony, say Hutchinson in his History, was that, "He was their ruling elder, which seems to have been the bar to his being their Governor—civil and ecclesiastical office, in the same person, being then deemed incompatible." Perhaps an equally cogent reason was that an outlawed exile would hardly be "persona grata" to the officers of the Crown.

Some subsequent historians not realizing as Judge Baylies says "the power of the church was then superior to the civil power," or the true reason of the apparent but not real subordination of the Elder to the Governors (Carver and Bradford), have failed to give to the heroic elder the supremacy he deserves over each and all, as the heart, brain and soul of the New Plymouth enterprise, without whom it could hardly have been attempted, with whom it became the most

memorable and successful pioneer colonization on the American continent after its discovery by Columbus.

Let me mention some of the admirable qualities of his leadership. Not intending in the least to suggest a word in derogation or depreciation of the good qualities, nay the grand qualities of those superb fellow Pilgrims, Bradford, Winslow, Carver and Standish, I will state briefly what he was, and what he accomplished.

Of gentle birth, educated at Cambridge, a courtier before he was twenty years of age, in high esteem with Her Majesty's Secretary of State, treated by him more like a son than a servant, soon a member of the English Embassy to Holland, after loyally and faithfully serving his patron Davison who was deposed from his high position by the perfidy of the Queen, he, after suffering years of persecution in building up the Mayflower church at Scrooby, left his native land, his position and his fortune, to be an exile in Holland and a pilgrim in America.

A word on his scholarship, his statesmanship, his saintliness and his standing among the Founders of States.

First, as to his scholarship and ability as a lay preacher. It was always known that he was a trained scholar of the greatest of English Universities, but it remained for the late Dr. Dexter to show the depth and breath, the fullness and ripeness of his learning and wisdom. Dr. Dexter wrote to me that he regarded him as the ablest man of the first generation of New England colonists, and no man was better qualified to give that judgment. While a persecuted refugee in Leyden he published and in some instances himself printed and edited both popular and erudite theological treatises in Latin and English. While living in his log house in Plymouth, built by his own hands, he yearly received supplies of newly published books in Latin and English, and his library was inventoried at his death in 1644 at four hundred volumes.

Dr. Dexter took the brief headings of the inventory deciphered by Mr. Winsor and tracing out the books through the leading libraries of England and Europe, restored the full titles. Sixty-two were in Latin and ninety-eight commentaries on or translations of the Bible. Dr. Dexter says:

"It is my strong impression that it is very doubtful whether, for its first quarter-century, New England anywhere else had so rich a collection of exegetical literature as this."

With such a scholar to explain the Scriptures, which was the chief function of the pulpit in those days, it is no wonder that when a minister who came over in 1629 was chosen to be the Plymouth pastor, the people "finding him to be a man of low gifts and parts, they, as providence gave opportunity, improved others as his assistants." And Brewster worked with his own hands to build his house in Plymouth, and afterwards Duxbury, and up to the age of nearly eighty helped to cultivate his own farm. And there is nothing to show, says one biographer, in the records that he ever asked for or received any salary. But the crowning glory of his wealth of learning and knowledge was this. For thirty years it was devoted constantly, utterly and superbly to the people with whom he had cast his hazardous lot. All he could learn he freely imparted to those he taught.

He was a scholar and preacher from the people, with the people, for the people and to the people, and in their close companionship of toil and danger the people did indeed hear him gladly. Of this place of worship and order of assembling De Rasiere, a wise observer from Holland in 1627 gives this often repeated but always interesting sketch.

He says, "Upon the hill they had a large square house, with a flat roof, made of thick sawn planks, stayed with oak beams, upon the top of which they have six cannons, which shoot iron balls of four and five pounds, and command the surrounding country.

The lower part they use for their church, where they preach on Sundays and the usual holidays. They assemble by beat of drum, each with his musket or flint-lock, in front of the captain's door; they have their cloaks on, and place themselves in order, three abreast, and are led by a sergeant without beat of drum. Behind comes the Governor, in a long robe, beside him on the right hand comes the preacher with his cloak on, and on the left hand the captain with his side-arms and cloak on, and with a small cane in his hand; and so they march in good order, and each sets his arms down near him. Thus they enter their place of worship, constantly on their guard night and day."

How much Governor Bradford, the excellent governor of the colony for over thirty years, owed not only to the guidance, but to the training, teaching and companionship of his old neighbor, comrade and life long friend, his grateful words bear full witness. He says of Brewster that "he was foremost in our adventure in England and in Holland and here." John Brown of Bedford, calls him "The Great Heart of their pilgrimage." Dr. Griffis says "from the first Brewster was the soul of the Plymouth Colony."

The devout Elder was regarded with the utmost veneration and reverence in his later years by the colonists of the eight towns into which the little settlement of 1620 had grown. Hence I think the popular impression of the old patriarch pictures him with the austere severity and rigid narrowness of an old iron-sides, rather than with the "sweetness and light" of Hampden and Milton. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Humblest and gentlest of men, his flock almost worshipped him because they loved him and had reason to love him, while that love was returned in full measure, and the chronicle says of his death in which he "so sweetly departed this life unto a better": "We did all grievously mourn his loss as that of a dear and loving friend."



ELDER BREWSTER'S SWORD  
AND SCABBARD

At the Massachusetts Historical Society  
Rooms, Boston. The gift of Mr.  
S. Shaw, Jan. 30, 1798.



ELDER BREWSTER'S CHAIR  
At Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Massachusetts



THE BREWSTER CHEST

At the Connecticut Historical Society Rooms, Hartford  
Copyright, 1908, by Emma C. Brewster Jones, Cincinnati, O., by whose kind permission and  
that of the Grafton Press these pictures are given.



Of his personal qualities Bradford says: "He was wise and discreet and well spoken, having a grave and deliberate utterance, of a very cheerful spirit, very sociable and pleasant amongst his friends, of an humble and modest mind, of a peaceable disposition, undervaluing himself and his own abilities, and sometimes overvaluing others; inoffensive and innocent in his life and conversation, which gained him the love of those without, as well as those within. He was tender-hearted and compassionate of such as were in misery, but especially of such as had been of good estate and rank, and were fallen unto want and poverty, either for goodness and religion's sake, or by the injury and oppression of others. \* \* \* In teaching, he was moving and stirring of affections, also very plain and distinct in what he taught. \* \* \* He had a singular good gift in prayer, both public and private. \* \* \* He always thought it were better for ministers to pray oftener, and divide their prayers, than be long and tedious in the same."

"He taught twice every Sabbath, and that both powerfully and profitably, to the great contentment of his hearers, and their comfortable edification; yea, many were brought to God by his ministrie. He did more in this behalf in a year, than many that have their hundreds a year do in all their lives." Bradford's whole eulogy of his beloved friend and pastor is the most pathetic and beautiful passage in his History of New Plymouth so lately restored to the State of Massachusetts.

Next as a statesman. If the acorn is judged by the oak it produces, he had no superior in that age of great statesmen. How far reaching the policy that foresaw that the refugees must leave Holland, if they would preserve their English morals with their English freedom! How tersely in the short Social Compact which we believe he penned, impromptu apparently, in the cabin of the Mayflower is the whole genius "of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity" put in a

few lines! Well has it been called the "germ of all our American Constitutions and Declarations of Right"—"Magna Charta reinforced by the spirit of the Dutch Commonwealth." (The compact is set forth on p. 409.)

Dr. Gregory of Edinburgh, in his recent work on Puritanism, cool and judicial Scotchman as he is, sums up the consensus of historians when he says, "It is not too much to say that in a very real and profound sense the Mayflower carried with her the destinies of the world. Her crew (evidently the doctor means her passengers) were not only the pioneers of civil and religious liberty, they were the heralds of a faith which tested by the heroic men it has formed and heroic actions it has produced may indeed challenge comparison with any faith by which men have been moulded and inspired. The struggle they were called upon to wage was a struggle for liberty not only in the New World but in the old, and but for the planting of Puritanism in New England the victory of Puritanism in the Mother Country would have been short-lived, and shorn of its most characteristic features and products." And in spite of all criticism Bancroft states but a fact when he says that "in the cabin of the Mayflower humanity recovered its rights and instituted government on the basis of equal laws for the general good."

Better than all, he was a saint in a church where saint worship was abolished. Of his own sincere, devout, spiritual, religious faith and practice every day of his exiled life bore witness. But what especially distinguished him as a religious leader in those days was his breadth, toleration and charity. When that sturdy and heroic heretic Roger Williams in Plymouth denounced the Mother Church in England as Anti-Christ, pronouncing it sinful to attend its worship or to fellowship with it, the more charitable Leader of the Pilgrims refused to go with him or to hold to any such nonsense. (I. Brewster Genealogy, 49-54.)



## MAYFLOWER COMPACT.

In y<sup>e</sup> name of god Amen. We whose names are vnderwriten, the loyall subjects of our dread foueraigne lord King Iames by y<sup>e</sup> grace of god, of great Britaine, franc, & Jreland king, defender of y<sup>e</sup> faith, &c Haaeing vndertaken, for y<sup>e</sup> glorie of god, and aduancemente of y<sup>e</sup> christian faith and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant y<sup>e</sup> first colonie in y<sup>e</sup> Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in y<sup>e</sup> prefence of god, and one of another; couenant, & combine our felues togeather into a ciuill body politick; for our better ordering, & preferuation & furtherance of y<sup>e</sup> ends aforefaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame fluch just & equall lawes, ordinances, Acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as fhall be thought most meete & conuenient for y<sup>e</sup> generall good of y<sup>e</sup> colonie: vnto which we promife all due submission and obedience. In witnes whereof we haue herevnder subscribed our names at capcodd y<sup>e</sup> .11. of Nouember, in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of our soueraigne lord king James of England, france, & Jreland y<sup>e</sup> eighteenth and of Scotland y<sup>e</sup> fiftie fourth. An<sup>o</sup>: Dom. 1620.

<i>John Carver.</i>	<i>Samuel Fuller.</i>	<i>John Tilly.</i>
<i>William Bradford.</i>	<i>Chriftopher Martin.</i>	<i>Francis Cook.</i>
<i>Edward Winflow.</i>	<i>William Mollins.</i>	<i>Thomas Rogers.</i>
<i>William Brewfter.</i>	<i>William White.</i>	<i>Thomas Tinker.</i>
<i>Ifaac Allerton.</i>	<i>Richard Warren.</i>	<i>John Ridgdale.</i>
<i>Miles Standifh.</i>	<i>John Howland.</i>	<i>Edward Fuller.</i>
<i>John Alden.</i>	<i>Steven Hopkins.</i>	<i>Edward Tilly.</i>

<i>John Turner.</i>	<i>Digery Priest.</i>	<i>Richard Clark.</i>
<i>Francis Eaton.</i>	<i>Thomas Williams.</i>	<i>Richard Gardiner.</i>
<i>James Chilton.</i>	<i>Gilbert Winflow.</i>	<i>John Allerton.</i>
<i>John Craxton.</i>	<i>Edmond Margefon.</i>	<i>Thomas Engliſh.</i>
<i>John Billington.</i>	<i>Peter Brown.</i>	<i>Edward Doten.</i>
<i>Jofes Fletcher.</i>	<i>Richard Bitteridge.</i>	<i>Edward Liefter.</i>
<i>John Goodman.</i>	<i>George Soule.</i>	

[NOTE: The long *s* of the old English alphabet here represented by the letter *f*.]

“Although the Plymouth colonists, like those at Jamestown, had a definite and positive commercial aim, it was subordinate to the higher purpose of securing for themselves ecclesiastical and civil freedom.

The Plymouth Colony was distinctly, and from the outset, a colony of families, and rendered honor to woman.

The Plymouth Colony exercised a much more direct and powerful influence than the Jamestown Colony in shaping the republican character of the United States.”

—MORTON DEXTER.





## CONTRIBUTIONS TO A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER.

*(Written by a Descendant in 1892.)*

In compiling a bibliography of Elder William Brewster one thing strikes me forcibly—that there is only one source, broadly speaking, of biographical knowledge of him. That source is Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation. Practically everything else is compiled from that. Nathaniel Morton and Cotton Mather add nothing to Bradford's account. But the labors of one or two investigators of comparatively recent date have added much to our knowledge of details of his early life and ancestry.

There are certain contemporary records, such as those of the Plymouth Colony, that add some minor details of interest.\*

I have included a careful compilation of the Brewster matter in both Bradford and the Plymouth records on separate pages at the end of this article.

Hunter's researches in England have settled several questions of Brewster genealogy, have raised other problems never to be settled, and have brought to light facts of importance about the Scrooby period.

The Massachusetts Historical Society has done much good work anent Brewster, having brought forward the letter of Stanhope about Brewster's post-mastership, published a bibliographical catalogue of the Elder's library, published letters to and from Brewster and added much other matter to our knowledge of him.

The *Historical Magazine* published the results of labor in Holland which has given us the details of his publishing business and his dwelling houses in Leyden. The prosecution of Brewster on account of his publishing religious works is found in Sir Dudley Carleton's letters.

---

\* Add to these the works cited by Mrs. Greenlaw, *supra*.

A number of facsimiles of Brewster's autographs are scattered through the books, also a picture of his chair, still preserved, and his sword and various other articles. But there is no portrait of him in existence, nor indeed of any of the pilgrims but Winslow. There is also a dubious picture of Standish.

Ideal pictures of Brewster are in the well-known historical paintings by Weir, Sargent, Schwartze and others.

BRADFORD'S HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH PLANTATION.

*(Massachusetts Historical Collections, Ser. IV.,  
Vol. III.)*

*(Since published in full.)*

page

- 10 "A reverend man who afterwards was chosen  
an elder of y<sup>e</sup> church and lived with them till  
old age."
- 16 W. B. goes to Holland.
- 17 Assistant to Robinson; chosen an Elder.
- 30 Sent as an agent to Eng. Correspondence with  
Sandys.
- 33 Correspondence with Sir John Walstenholme.
- 38 Referred to in a letter of Robt. Cushman.
- 42 They "desired Mr. B. y<sup>e</sup> Elder to goe with  
them" to America which he agreed to.
- 59<sup>N</sup> Referred to by Winslow, (in Young).
- 91 His exertions during the sickness at Plymouth.
- 165 mentioned as being written to by Robinson.
- 165-7 The letter from Robinson.
- 166 Mrs. Brewster referred to; her daughters.
- 167 W. B. not to administer the sacrament.
- 187 "our reve<sup>d</sup> Elder hath laboured diligently in dis-  
pensing the word of God unto us before he  
came; and

- 188 since hath taken equal pains with himself in  
preaching the same and \* \* \* is not in-  
feriour \* \* \* in gifts or lerning.”
- 227<sup>N</sup> quoted in Bradford's Letter Book as signing  
Trade agreement 1627.
- 231 signs with others a power of atty. for trade in  
London 18 Nov. 1628.
- 256 “Mr. Allerton had married y<sup>e</sup> daughter [Fear]  
of their Reverend Elder M<sup>r</sup> Brewster (a man  
beloved and honored amongst them and who  
tooke greate paines in teaching & dispencing y<sup>e</sup>  
word of God unto them) whom they were loath  
to grieve or any way offend so they bore with  
much in that respecte.” [Mr. Allerton not  
pleasing them.]
- 400 Settlement among him and his partners with  
Shirley &c. 1642.
- 402 same continued
- 403 “ “ June 2, 1642.
- 408-414 His death, Apr. 18, 1643. Sketch of his  
life and character, as follows:
- 408 His last sickness and death at four score.
- 409 His education and service at Court.
- 410 His trip to the Low Countries. His life at  
home.
- 411 His assistance to the dissenters.
- 412 Imprisoned at Boston, Eng. Goes to Holland,  
sets up printing.
- 413 His labors and hardships in N. E.; his humility  
of character.
- 414 His religious labors and character as Elder.
- 447 He comes over in Mayflower with wife Mary,  
two sons, servant, &c.
- 451 His family and descendants.

There is a fair index to this volume, but the above  
is an exhaustive summary of the Brewster matter.

*Records of the Colony of Plymouth, Edited by  
N. B. Shurtleff, Boston, 1855.*

Vol. I.	Page
1633 among the names of Freemen at the Incorporation of Plymouth are Thomas Prentice, William Brewster <i>et al.</i> ,	3
Mar 25/33 Wm. Brewster & Th. Prentice are taxed alike £1:7; five persons taxed higher;	9
Nov. 11, 1633. Wm Brewster and widow Browne are bound in £200 (as admrs. of Browne's estate probably);	19
Oct 4 and 5, 1636. William Brewster committeeman from Plymouth for codifying the laws;	44
Mar 6, 1636. Jno. Bundy, indented servant, "acknowledges himself content to serve out the remainder of his term [7 yrs 8 days] w <sup>th</sup> Will. Brewster the Elder of Plymouth who hath compounded w <sup>th</sup> the said Mountegue his master";	51
7 Mar. 1636-7. List of freemen "William Brewster, Gen."	52
21 Aug 1637 "John Bundy was examined & found guilty of lude behavior & uncivill carriage towards Elizabeth Haybell in the house of her M <sup>r</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Willm. Brewster and is therefore adjudged to be severely whiped w <sup>ch</sup> was executed upon him accordingly,"	65
2 Oct. 1637. Wm. Brewster on a com <sup>tee</sup> to divide certain lands;	67
4 Dec. 1637 Wm. Brewster's land indicated;	70
4 Sep. 1638. Same, undertaking w <sup>th</sup> Capt Standish to keep highway in repair (see 59);	98
8 Jan. 1638. That Mr. Wm. Brewster has assigned over to Johnnathan Brewster his sonn all his interest and title into the	



service of John Bundy for the residue of his term w <sup>ch</sup> is five years from the 14 of March next ;	107
children named	199

## VOL. II.

7 Jan. 1644. land of William Brewster ;	79
5 June 1644. letters of administration granted on William Brewster's estate ;	73
26 Dec. 1651, referring to previous matter— names of "purchasers" W. Brewster & Th. Prence with 56 others ;	177

*Publications of Massachusetts Historical Society.*

1795. Coll. IV. 113. Cotton's History of Plymouth Church; IV. 108, and pp. 113-117 incl. Ref. to W. B., 108, written up at length from Morton and from the records especially—the earliest source after the records.

Proc. Oct. '70, 403. Scrooby, etc.

Proc. July '71, XII. 129, Scrooby, W. B., Sr., etc. Identifies W. B., Sr., describes investigation of ruins of the Scrooby manor in a short letter from Dr. Dexter, dated 19 June, 1871.

Coll. XXIX. 1846. W. B's Life in Holland, by Geo. Sumner.

Proc. XII. 98-103. (Deane.) Stanhope's letter of 22 Aug., 1590, in regard to the appointment of Brewster as Post of Scrooby (repub. separately). Reference on page 102 to W. B., Sr.

Proc. Dec. 68.

Coll. XXXIII. Bradford's History.

Coll. III. 1794. Bradford's Letter Book. Letters addressed to and documents signed by Bradford, Brewster, *et al.*, pp. 29, 42, 46, 61, 75, 76.

IV. Coll. I. 1852. Hunter's 1st Cols. of N. E. "Colls. concerning the Early History of the founders of New Plymouth, by the Rev. Jos. Hunter;" 54, 57, 65-72 speculations about his family &c. Same vol., memoir of Rev. Jno. Robinson, 138, letter signed by Brewster and Robinson; and letter from R. to B. on latter's administering Lord's Supper, and hoping

Proc. XI. 478. "Mrs. B's weak & decayd state of body will have some repairing by the coming of her daughters," etc. (149; this is also in Young's Chron., 475-7).

Proc. I. 114. Sword of W. B. presented to Mass. Historical Society. "This sword has been in the possession of the Brewster family since the death of the Elder, as said Job Brewster of Duxbury, dec'd, of whom it was purchased about 1777." etc.

Coll. XXXII. Charter.

The library of Eld. W. B. by Justin Winsor, reprinted from the Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., Mar. '87, 17.

A commentary on each book, by H. M. Dexter. Proc. M. H. S. Oct., '89 (pub. sep., Camb., 1890, pp. 51).

Jos. Hunter, F. S. A. Coll's concerning the Early Hist. of the Founders of New Ply. London, 1849. Genealogy of Brewster Family (the Ed. of 1854 is better).

Letter of Sir Jno. Stanhope to Sec'y Davison concerning Elder Brewster. Letter is about Brewster's appointment to be Post Master of Scrooby, 22 Aug., 1590. May, 1871. Ch. Deane, pp. 8.

Mass. Hist. Coll. I. Ser., III. 6, 7, 8, Bradford Brewster and others bound themselves to be responsible for the colonists' supplies, 1627.

II. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. VII. App. 74-5, 70-1, 62.

*Further Matter From Various Sources.*

Mourt's Relation, 1622. Dexter's Edition, 1865. p. 37.—Dexter notes W. B. as having been sent to England from Holland with Cushman as agent for the Leyden church. "Mourt" refers to him as signing the Civil Compact, p. 7. Mentioned again by Dexter, 73.

*Historical Magazine*. Article by Murphy. IV. 4-5. W. B.'s dwellings in Leyden. His Dutch publishing business and prosecution therefor. Documents &c.

Wm. T. Davis, *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth* (Boston, 1883).—Brewster's House lots, pp. 163, 343, 345.

Harper's Magazine. LXIV. 256, Jan., 1882.—"Who were the Pilgrims." Books W. B. published in Holland.

Sir Dudley Carleton's Letters (Life of Davison), pp. 380, 386, 389, 390.—W. B.'s publishing obnoxious works, and prosecution therefor, July, 1619.

*N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, IV. 174.—Abstract of his will. Administration granted June 5, 1644.

*Historical Magazine*, III. 261, 335, 357. IV. 4.—Brewster's having been a publisher during his last three years at Leyden, of Latin and English works it would have been unsafe to issue in England.

*N. E. Hist. and Genealogical Register*, 1864, p. 18.—Dates of birth &c.

History of Duxbury.—Justin Winsor, Boston, 1849, 234-5. Autograph, 48; misc., 55, 70. (NOTE. The reference on p. 93, indexed as Elder W. B. is not the Elder but his grandson.) W. B. assists at services in Duxbury previous to 1632 (171). Planted the first apple tree in New England (234).

Registry of Affidavits, Ms., K. 26.—Ages of Elder B. & family (quoted in *Hist. and Gen. Register*, XVIII. 18).

Plymouth Wills, I. 53.—Will and Inventory. Also Catalogue of 400 volumes of his library.

Book of Plymouth Deeds—Settlement of his Estate, 115.

General Laws of New Plymouth, printed at Boston, 1685.—Contains the Combination and Charter of the first associates, 1620.

---

*"Chief of the Pilgrims; or The Life and Times of William Brewster," by the Rev. Ashbel Steele, Phila., 1857.*

Chief of the Pilgrims purports to be a life of William Brewster. A hundred or more of its pages are a life of Davison; such references to Brewster as these are, are speculations and vague surmises, coupled with sage guesses as to what must have been his reflections at various political and other crises. The fact is that the two or three pages in Bradford, on Brewster's early life, are by the help of British Annalists, a Life of Davison and the author Steele's fertile and somewhat diffuse imagination expanded into over a hundred.

The first matter of interest in the book is the titles of some of the works Brewster published in Holland, (172-177). Amid some sense, much sentiment, these:

"Man is altogether vanity," is stated (without naming authority) to be the Elder's motto (248).

(353) the Elder removes to Duxbury, 1632;

(362) the Elder counsels dismissal of Roger Williams, 1633; no authority mentioned though exact words of W. B. are quoted;

(365) the Elder's settlement upon his son Love, upon his marriage with Sarah Collier, May 15, 1634 (Court Records);

(366) autograph, also motto authorized (see above).



RESIDENCE OF JOSHUA FREEMAN, JR., AT PORTLAND, ME.

(Front and Side Views)

In this house, built about 1760 and owned and occupied by Joshua<sup>3</sup> Freeman, Jr., (see p. 283), Capt. John<sup>5</sup> Quincy wooed and won his wife, Eunice<sup>1</sup> Freeman, in 1782 (see p. 316). \* From Photographs by the Editor, August, 1909



Takes up his residence with his son Love (Rec. & Winsor);

(377) His Library considered;

(382) Date of Death considered [Cf. *Register*];

(387) Brewster House-land;

(389) Estate Settled;

(415) Brewster in Webster's Oration.

Upon the whole, though the volume might be boiled down one half, doubtless to advantage, still it is an interesting if verbose exposition of what was known of Brewster in 1857.

"Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers," by Alex. Young, Boston, 1841. Contains eight works, and is edited and annotated by Young. These eight works are contemporary with the events, and are as follows:

I. Gov. Bradford's History of Plymouth Colony (abbreviated by Nathaniel Morton) "Morton's Memorial." This was pub. by Young before Bradford's whole work had been discovered.

1622. II. Bradford & Winslow's Journal, *i. e.*, "Mourt's Relation." Scarcely refers to W. B.

1621. III. Cushman's Discourse, contains no reference to W. B.

1624. IV. Winslow's Relation, *i. e.*, "Good Newes from New England." Contains no important mention of Brewster.

1646. V. Winslow's Brief Narration, *i. e.*, "Hypocrisie unmasked." (383) Reason for W. B.'s going to America. (400) W. B. not a rigid Separatist.

VI. Gov. Bradford's Dialogue. (455-6) W. B. mentioned.

VII. Bradford's Memoir of Brewster. Really a part of Bradford's History (q. v.) but taken by Young from the Plymouth Church records into which it had been copied by Natl. Morton.

VIII. Pilgrim's letters. Some from Bradford's Letter Book (q. v.) and some from the Plymouth Church Records. (475) Robinson to Brewster. Letter Ch. Rec., I, 27 (copied as VII. from Brad.'s Hist. q. v.).

---

New England's Memorial Natl. Morton. Cambridge, 1669. Edit. of 1855. pub. by Cong. Soc. (10) "W. B. a man of approved piety, gravity & integrity," etc. (144-56) Acct. of his death, abbrev. from Bradford.

Hunter's Founders. App. of above edition. (484) W. B. fined by the Commissioners for causes Ecclesiastical in 1608.

---

*Biographical Sketches of Wm. Brewster.*

	Page
Vol. 1. Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biog. N. Y. 1887	371
J. L. Blake's Biographical Dict. Phila., 1856	196
F. S. Drake's Biographical Dict. Boston, 1872	122
B. J. Lossing, Harper's Popular Cycl. of U. S. Hist., N. Y., 1881 (with cut of Chest & pot)	158
Wm. Allen's Amer. Biog. Dict., Boston, 1857 (One of the best sketches)	136-7
J. Tlacher's History of Plymouth. 2d Ed., 1835	268-270
Alden Bradford's Biog. Notices, Boston, 1842	80-83
American Cyclopedia, N. Y., 1873. Vol. III.	263
Littell's Living Age. Vol. CLVII.	387
Universal Biographical Dictionary. Hartford, 1850	88
British Quarterly Review, about April, 1883, (quoted in Littell's Liv. Age. above).	



Beginnings of New England, J. Fiske, Boston,	
1890	68, 71-2-3, 80, 82
J. Belknap's American Biography.	
Bartlett's Pilgrim Fathers, London, 1853	27, 202-4
W. T. Davis, Harper's Mag. LXIV.	254
History of Duxbury, J. Winsor, Boston, 1849	234-5
Cheever's Journal of the Pilgrims, 1848	163-184
Holmes' Annals (more complete than index)	
	160, 158 and 256
Mitchell's History of Bridgewater	361
Baylie's Hist. Plymouth	II., 4 and 69
Jas. Savage, Genealogical Dict. under Brewster.	
John Eliot, Biog. Dict., Salem, 1809	86
Wm. Allen, Biog. Dict., Cambridge, 1809	108-11
Fathers of New Eng., Mary Clark, Concord,	
1836	79-90
The Illustrated Pilgrim Almanac, Boston, 1860	8
The Illustrated Pilgrim Memorial, Boston, 1863	
(similar to the Almanac)	14
Same. Boston. 1872	14

---

#### BATCHELDER FAMILY.

*(Continued from p. 378.)*

Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Batchelder (son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Bachiler [*Rev. Stephen*<sup>1</sup>]) born in England about 1630. He came to New Hampshire and settled in Hampton in that province where he spent his life as a farmer.

He married first Deborah Smith, 10 Dec., 1656. She was the daughter of John and Deborah Smith,\* of Martha's Vineyard.

---

\* John<sup>1</sup> Smith had besides Deborah<sup>2</sup> a son. John<sup>2</sup> Smith, who also lived at Hampton, and was a cooper. In 1674 John<sup>2</sup> conveyed to Stephen Hussey his property on Nantucket, bequeathed him by his father "John Smith of the Vineyard, deceased."

She bore him nine children and died in childbirth 8 Mar., 1675-6.

Tradition was saying seventy-five years ago that he resolved to be governed in his choice of a second wife by the direction in which his staff held perpendicularly over the floor, should fall when dropped from his hand. He tried the experiment and the staff fell toward the southwest and thitherwards he fared forth. Having travelled as far as Woburn, he called on the widow, Mary Wyman, and offered his heart and hand. She coyly expressed her unwillingness, and being pressed by the ardent young widower, gave as her reason that he had such a large family (having had nine children by his first wife, eight of whom were then living). He replied that it was the first time that he had ever known a woman to object to wedding a man because he got children; that he was going to Boston and would call upon her on his return, for a decision in answer to his proposal. When he came back he called, and she having decided favorably they were married, and she herself was the mother of eight more children, making seventeen by both wives, the largest family on record in the town of Hampton. She had a son John by her first husband, whose education was attended to by her father. He married her 31 Oct., 1676. She was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Carter and widow of John Wyman of Woburn. She was born 24 July, 1648; was cousin of Batchelder's first wife, and died in 1688.

The following year he married third, 23 Oct., 1689, Elizabeth B., widow of John Knill. She survived Mr. Batchelder. She had been a resident of Charlestown, Mass., and had been admitted to membership in the church there 2 Sept., 1677. They had no children.

"Nathaniel Batchelder was one of the leading men of the town for a long period. He had a good educa-

tion, wealth, and a large family connection, and exerted a controlling influence in the community " (History of Rockingham County, N. H.)

The following items about him appear in New Hampshire Provincial Papers:

At a town meeting at Hampton, Nathaniel Batchelder and Thomas Marston were chosen to look after the town commons; Nathaniel had two pasturage rights there. He was one of twelve who in 1669 agreed to fence forty acres apiece in the New Plantation.

May 8, 1680 Nathl. Bachilder of Hampton is taxed 13 sh. 5 d. (I., 424). The address and petition of the inhabitants of Hampton against Cranfield, dated 1685, is headed by Nathaniel Bachiler's name (Farmer's Belknap's Hist. of N. H., App. 471. Prov. Papers, I., 557-9.)

In 1684 (Prov. Papers, II., 489) Nathaniel Batchelder was juryman; he was constable, and lost seven cows, driven off by 'Cromfield's creatures' (533).

Feb. 20, 1689-90 signs a petition of the inhabitants and train soldiers of the province of New Hampshire for protection against the common enemy (II., 39)

"Att a legall meeting of the ffreeholders of the Towne of Hampton the 29 October 1694, Leftnt John Smith, Mr. NATHANIEL BATCHELER Senior and Ens. Thomas Robey were chosen by the Major voat ffor to Serve as Assembly men." (XIII.)

Oct. 31, 1694. Elected to the Prov. Gen. Assembly from the town of Hampton (I., 97).

Nov. 1, 1694, he was sworn a member of the General Assembly at Newcastle (III., 24).

May 15, 1695, sworn member of Gen'l Assembly at Newcastle (III., 28).

Jan. 8, 1697 order by the Council to pay N. B. 30<sup>s</sup> for his service done for the province (239).

1704. The Batchelders owned they had pulled down a fence near Samuel Rowley's (441).

4 Feb., 1680, he was one of those ordered to vote for a representative to the first General Assembly at Portsmouth. In 1664 he was selectman at Hampton, also 1675-6, 1682, 1696.

Deacon Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Batchelder died at Hampton, N. H., 2 Jan., 1710.

He made a will on the 14 Sept., 1707, which was proved March 21, 1710. This will through mistake of the scribe "or some other means" was insufficient, and an instrument was drawn up by Joseph Smith, containing all the provisions of the will with a few additions, which was signed by his widow Elizabeth, and seven sons and six sons-in-law. His son Stephen had one-half of the homestead and was residuary legatee by the will. This was confirmed by the instrument of settlement. The bequest to his wife was 10 bushels of Indian corn, 2 of malt and one of wheat per annum, and all to be merchantable, a good new milch cow, fire to be kept supplied with good wood; with 100 lbs. pork, 1 qr. good beef per annum; also 1 bbl. cider. She was to have also the goods she had when she married, provided she clear him from the payment of a bond for 14 Pounds given to her son. He gave an iron pot and kettle to his daughters Mary and Theodate; Mary was to have her choice. The children agreed to the same on the settlement of the estate.

Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Batchelder's children by his first wife were as follows:

I. Deborah<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 12 Oct., 1657; married 25 Jan., 1677. Joseph, son of William Palmer:

II. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, Jr., (see p. 426):

III. Ruth<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 9 May, 1662; married 8 July, 1684. Deacon James, son of Deacon James and Elizabeth (Clapp) Blake of Dorchester, Mass. She died 11 Jan., 1752;

IV. Esther<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 22 Jan., 1664. married Deacon Samuel Shaw, of Hampton Falls, and died 24 Jan., 1715:

V. Abigail<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 28 Dec., 1667; married 4 Nov., 1689, Deacon John, son of Henry Dearborn. She died 14 Nov., 1736. They lived in North Hampton, N. H. Among their grandchildren was Major General Henry Dearborn, Revolutionary Soldier, Congressman, and Secretary of War from 1801 to 1809, and thereafter Collector of the Port of Boston.

VI. Jane<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 8 Jan., 1669, married 10 Nov., 1687, Benjamin, son of Henry Lamprey.

VII. Stephen<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 31 July, 1672, died 7 Dec., 1672:

VIII. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 19 Sept., 1673, married 25 Dec., 1696, Susanna, daughter of Deacon Francis Page; his daughter Susanna married Ebenezer Webster. They were the grandparents of Daniel Webster, the statesman. Daniel Webster wrote to his son Fletcher, 5 Mar., 1840: "I believe we are all indebted to my father's mother for a large portion of the little sense which belongs to us. Her name was Susannah Batchelder; she was the descendant of a clergyman and a woman of uncommon strength of understanding. If I had had many boys I should have called one of them Batchelder."

By his second wife he had the following:

IX. Stephen<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 8 Mar., 1675; married 25 Aug., 1698, Mary, daughter of John Dearborn;

X. Mercy<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 11 Dec., 1677, married 12 July, 1694;

XI. Mary<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 18 Sept., 1679; died young;

XII. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 10 Jan., 1681; married, it is said, 1 Apr., 1706, Elizabeth Davis, of Newbury, Mass.;

XIII. Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 1683, married 2 Dec., 1708, Sarah, daughter of John Blake. Jonathan with his brother, Samuel, took an active part in the Indian Wars.

XIV. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born in 1685, married 14 Mar., 1712, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Moulton; he married second, Sarah, daughter of Deacon John Tuck. Thomas<sup>4</sup> died 10 Feb., 1774.

XV. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 9 Aug., 1687; married 11 Dec., 1712, Mehitable, daughter of John Marston. Joseph<sup>4</sup> died 26 Oct., 1750;

XVI. Mary<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 17 Oct., 1688; died in infancy;

XVII. Theodate<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, born 1684 (?), married 18 Nov., 1703, Maurice Hobbs, Jr.

Deacon Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, Jr., the eldest son of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> and Deborah (Smith) Batchelder, was born at Hampton, N. H., 24 Dec., 1659. He settled at Hampton Falls in 1689 on the farm now or lately owned by John T. Batchelder. About 1685 he married Elizabeth Foss of Portsmouth, N. H. (see p. 430). She was born 1666 and died 1746. He was one of the Assessors at Hampton Falls in 1719-20 and Selectman in 1722. He was one of the original proprietors of Chester, N. H.

The following items occur in the N. H. Provincial papers.

Feb. 20, 1689-90. "Nathaniel Batchelder, Jr., by order" signed petitions of the inhabitants and train-soldiers of the province of New Hampshire for protection (II., 39);

June 8, 1697. At a council held at Newcastle "Ordered that the treasurer pay to Nathaniel Batchelder 30sh. for his service." (Indexed as N. B., Jr.; II., 39);

July 27, 1704, at a council held at Newcastle, prosecuted for pulling down a fence. (Indexed as N. B., Jr.; II., 441).

Dec. 22, 1707, at a council held at Portsmouth, Lieut.-Gov. Usher objects to payment of one pound ten sh. to Natl. Batchelder made in 1696. (Ind. &c. as N. B., Jr.)

Dec. 3, 1709. Signs a petition in regard to taxes of the inhabitants of the south part of Hampton (III., 408).

May 13, 1710. Signed petition to divide "the South part of Hampton commonly called Hampton Falls" from Hampton. He was then of Hampton Falls. (III., 428).

Dea. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> was selectman of Hampton in 1704 and 1711.

Will of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Batchelder, farmer of Hampton. His "dearly beloved wife" was Elizabeth. He left legacies to his children in the following order: Josiah, John, Nathaniel, Jethro, Nathan, Phinehas, Ebenezer. "To my beloved son Ebenezer, I bequeath five shillings." Administration was granted December 25, 1745. (Registry of Probate, Exeter, N. H.)

Children:

I. Deacon John<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 28 July, 1692, married 30 Dec., 1714, at Hampton Falls, Abigail, daughter of John Cram. John<sup>5</sup> died 16 Mar., 1753.

II. Deborah<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 9 Apr., 1686; married 8 Jan., 1708, David son of Ensign Daniel Tilton; married second, Deacon Jonathan Fellows of Ipswich, Mass.

III. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 19 Feb., 1690, married 24 Feb., 1717, Sarah, daughter

of Samuel Robie. 1712 Natl. Batchelder marched on a scout to Sandy Beach during the old French and Indian war May 18 and 19, 1712 (Vol. II., 71, Ms. Adj't-Gen.'s Office, N. H.). 1710 he was attached to Capt. Shadrach Walton's Company, N. H. Prov. Volunteer Infantry at the capture of Fort Royal (I., 6, *Id.*).

IV. Deacon Josiah<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 1 July, 1695, married 1722, Sarah, daughter of Francis Page, and died 9 Oct., 1759.

V. Jethro<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Jan., 1698, married 15 May, 1721, Dorothy, daughter of Deacon Benjamin and Sarah Sanborn. He died May 1723.

VI. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 1694, married 21 Jan., 1713, Richard, son of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Prescott) Sanborn. She died 21 Jan., 1753.

VII. Deacon Nathan<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 2 July, 1700; married 25 Feb., 1724, Mary, daughter of Capt. Joseph Tilton. Deacon Nathan<sup>5</sup> died 17 Mar., 1755.

VIII. Capt. Phinehas<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 11 Nov., 1702, married Elizabeth Gilman, and died 16 Jan., 1793.

IX. Deacon Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, born 10 Dec., 1710 (see ).

Deacon Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Batchelder, (*Stephen*<sup>1</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>4</sup>), of East Kingston, N. H., was born Dec. 10, 1710.

"Ebenezer Batchelder and Dorothy Boyonton were joined in Marridg Febury y<sup>e</sup> 1st day in year 1733, Nathan born Oct. 25, 1734." (Kingston Town Records.)

In 1738 fifty-three persons in the town of Kingston united in a petition to the General Assembly to be set



off into a separate parish. The petitioners were, among others, Nathan, Phineas, Josiah and Ebenezer Batchelder.

Entries in the Records at Exeter:—"I Ebenezer Batchelder of Kingston, yeoman," conveys land Mar. 9, 1747-8.

"I, Ebenezer Batchelder of Kingston, East Parish, husbandman," conveys land April 25, 1748.

In 1774 Ebenezer Batchelder and J. Gale from East Kingston were delegates to the New Hampshire Colonial Convention in Exeter. (N. H. Provincial Papers.)

The will of Ebenezer at the Probate Office at Exeter, N. H., is dated Jan. 27, 1780, and begins as follows:—"I Ebenezer Bachellor of East Kingston yeoman," and further on, "I give Dorothy my now dearly beloved wife," etc. Then follow bequests to his children, in the following order: Nathan, Nathaniel, Betty wife of Dr. William Smith, Ebenezer, Josiah, Dorothy, Anne wife of David Boynton, Joanna.

Ebenezer died in 1784 at East Kingston.

Items in N. H. Provincial Papers:

Kingston. Petition of the inhabitants of the easterly part for a New Parish, 1738, signed among others by Richard Clifford, Wm. Boynton, Ebenezer Batchelder, John Clifford, John Clifford, Jr., May 2, 1738. (XII., 335.)

Kingston, 10 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1750. Petition for land. Eben<sup>r</sup> Batchilder. (XII., 338.)

Dea. Ebenezer was for a time a settler in Gilmanton, as is shown by the fact that at the Annual meeting of the proprietors of Gilmanton, Mar. 12, 1761, that "Dea. Ebenezer Bachelder and others were appointed to run out six miles from Barnstead line for a Parish," &c., says the History of Gilmanton, by Lancaster, 53-8; on the 6th of July they reported. Among those who gave bonds for settlement and chose their lots

was Dea. Ebenezer Batchelder. "The settler, Dea. Ebenezer Batchelder, was the father of the wife of Dr. Smith." (58.)

Deacon Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Batchelder's children were:

I. Nathan<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 25 Oct., 1734  
(see );

II. Richard<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 5 Oct., 1736;  
lived at Loudon, N. H.;

III. William<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Nov.,  
1738;

IV. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 21 Feb.,  
1740;

V. Betty<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Aug., 1744;

VI. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 6 Feb.,  
1746;

VII. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 25 Dec.,  
1749;

VIII. Dorothy<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 23 May,  
1753;

IX. Ann<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 13 Jan., 1758;

X. Joanna<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, born 7 Oct., 1760;

(To be continued.)

#### THE FOSS ANCESTOR.

John Foss, the ancestor of many of the families of the name now so numerous, arrived at Boston, says tradition, as a caulker on a British war vessel. While the vessel was in Boston Harbor, he is said to have jumped overboard and swum ashore. He settled in Dover, N. H., where he first appears on record as witnessing a deed 14 May, 1661. His first wife was Mary Chadbourn. His second wife was Elizabeth, supposed to have been the widow of John Locke and daughter of William and Jane Berry.

From the Portsmouth, N. H. Town Records :

"8-10-1663. A hiway lade out from Nathaniel Drak to Sanders Point is to go from sd Drak to John Ffose only there is to be some enlargement neare the sade Ffose's where it now lies," etc.

At a selectmen's meeting the 26<sup>th</sup> of Oct. 1671. "Drawne a noat on Hen. Dering constable to pay John Ffoss £00..15..00."

"At a meeting of the selectmen this 8 ber 1675 John Ffoss surveigh<sup>r</sup> presenting his acco<sup>t</sup> for work done on the highway<sup>s</sup> was accepted; being as followeth

Joseph Walker himself and 2 oxen 1 day	..5..00
John Ffoss 1 day time	..3..00
Anthony Bracket 2 day <sup>s</sup>	..6..00
James Berry 1 day	..3..00
John Berry 1 day	..6..00
John Ffoss more 2 days	£1..6..00

"At a meeting of the selectmen this 31 May 1676 John Ffoss surveighour his accot of work done about the highway<sup>s</sup> the last yr. brot in and accepted vidzt  
 \* \* \* 3 days work of John Ffofs a ..9..00  
 Total £1..6..0."

"At a meeting of the selectmen 26 ffeb 1678 Jno. Ffoss 1 1/2 day himself and one yoke oxen, ..4..6."

Savage says John Foss was in Dover in 1665, and was a member of the Grand Jury in 1688, died 1699. "Had descendants many in N. H., and probably in Maine."

Judge C. E. Batchelder in a letter to the Editor in 1892 said: "I have always understood that John Foss, the father of Nathaniel Batchelder, Jr.'s, wife Elizabeth, was a ship-builder on the Piscataqua."

John Foss received a deed of land in Rye in 1668.

John Foss's widow, Elizabeth, reported as administratrix of his estate 8 Jan., 1699/00. His will was dated 17 December, 1699. By it he left his daughter Elizabeth, five shillings, evidently believing that as she was well married, she did not so much need his bounty as his unmarried children.

John Foss's children were as follows, according to N. H. Genealogical History, but the only ones named in his will are marked with an asterisk (\*).

I. John<sup>2</sup> Foss, probably married Abigail, daughter of John Berry (N. H. Gen. Hist., 1949); or Sarah Goffe 25 Jan., 1687 (Savage);

II. Humphrey<sup>2</sup> Foss\*;

III. William<sup>2</sup> Foss\*;

IV. Hannah<sup>2</sup> Foss;

V. Joshua<sup>2</sup> Foss, died in Barrington, N. H., aged 99 y. 6 m.; married Sarah Wallace;

VI. Hinckson<sup>2</sup> Foss;

VII. Mary<sup>2</sup> Foss\*;

VIII. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Foss;

IX. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Foss;

X. Jemima<sup>2</sup> Foss\*;

XI. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Foss\*, "of Portsmouth," married Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Batchelder, Jr. (p. 426);

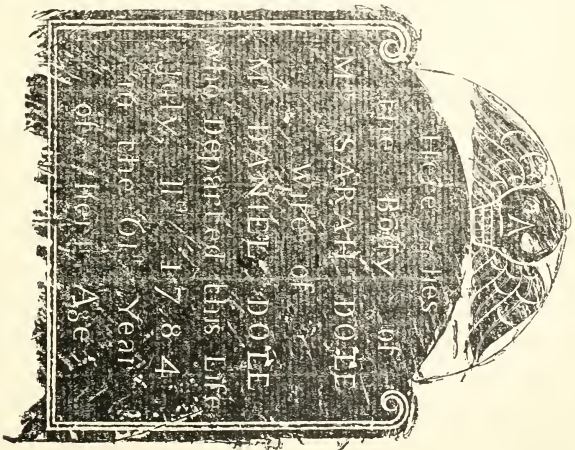
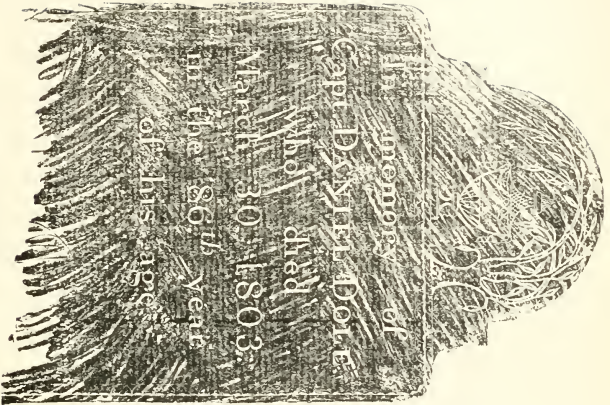
XII. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Foss\*.

(*Editor's Note:* It is of course possible but not probable, that there were two contemporaries in southeastern New Hampshire named John Foss.)

---

#### EDITORIAL NOTES.

As this number is preparing for the printer, the two magnificent volumes of the Brewster Genealogy have come to hand. This work is arranged upon the most comprehensive plan and every one of its 1400 pages shows the practised hand of the scientific genealogist. It embraces the records of upwards of twenty-five thousand descendants of Elder William Brewster, including many lines descended in other surnames. It accumulates much of the published data concerning


 RUBBINGS OF GRAVESTONES AT STROUDWATER, ME., OF DANIEL<sup>1</sup> AND SARAH<sup>1</sup> (Pearson) DOLE

(See pp. 93-4)

Elder William, as well as eulogies of him, the inventory of his estate and the catalogue of his library. The work is copiously illustrated. It is printed in a limited edition and the price is \$15 a set, to be obtained of the author, Miss Emma C. Brewster Jones, Norwood, Cincinnati, Ohio. To her courtesy our readers are indebted for the Brewster pictures in this number.

---

*Mercer* (see pp. 379-381). Mrs. N. R. Fernald, Editor of the *Genealogical Exchange*, 217 W. Utica St., Buffalo, N. Y., writes for further data of the Mercer family, saying: "I found years ago in the Astor Library an account of this family, but it did not mention that any came to America. I took an outline of it because Daniel Mercer (wife Sarah) had a son Benjamin. You have placed Thomas, son of Peter and own cousin to Benjamin, in America in 1685; he must have been at least twenty-one years old.  
 \* \* \* My mother was Rachel Emma Mercer, daughter of Edwin James and Susan Matilda (Re-ton) Mercer, he son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Delanoy) Mercer, he son of Benjamin James and Elizabeth (Mott) Mercer. This last couple were married in New York City in 1786-7. Their son was born the same year, but they are not in the census of 1790. In 1808 the son is back and married in New York City.  
 \* \* \* One of the New Hampshire Mercers was in a land deal with Hilton, which is all I have found of that branch.

"I think there must have been another sister (of the family described on page 380). In Daniel Mercer's will he mentions 'my sister Blanchard' and 'my sister Strowde,' etc. Then in Paul Mercer's will he mentions 'my sister Elizabeth Blanchard and her son John Stroad.' \* \* \* Perhaps Elizabeth and Anna both married Strods or Strouds, Elizabeth's husband being dead before 1650 as she was a Blanchard then."

Attention is called to the change of address of this publication to 165 Broadway, New York City.

---

*Sewall* (see p. 331). Miss Eunice D. Sewall, 312 Gowen Ave., Mt. Airy, Philadelphia, Pa., writes: "My brother Arthur lives in Philadelphia. His first wife was Miss Emily F. Izatt. She died 7 Mar., 1891. He married, second, 29 Dec., 1907, Miss Cynthia Pope Yeatman."

---

*Mahan-Norris* (see pp. 48-50, 382). L. B. Chapman, Esq., of Capisic St., Portland, Me., adds the following data: John Mahan died 29 June, 1830, aged 49; John Mahan, Jr., 28 Apr., 1846, aged 26; Sarah Mahan, daughter of John Mahan, born 9 Dec., 1812. Intention of her marriage with William H. Norris, of Hallowell, Me., 20 Aug., 1831.

The Mahan Tomb is in the Eastern Cemetery, Portland, Maine.

---

The Editor thanks Richard Ela, Esq., of 740 Main St., Cambridgeport, Mass., for calling attention to the fact that on p. 378 the generation numbers of Stephen and Nathaniel, above the former's letter to the latter, should be (3) instead of (2); and to Thomas J. Cushing, Esq., of 463 West St., New York City, for calling attention to the erratum on p. 357, where 1902 should read 1892.

---

Ryan was proud of his ancestry.

"I suppose your ancestors were in the ark with Noah," said a man, sarcastically, to him one day.

"Not on your life," was the reply. "In them days every Ryan had a boat of his own."—(*Daily paper.*)





NEW ENGLAND  
FAMILY HISTORY

---

*Vol. 3 January-April, 1910 No. 11*

*ISSUED QUARTERLY*

Subscription One Dollar per Year

Single Copies Twenty-five Cents

---

*A Magazine Devoted to  
the History of Families of  
Maine, New Hampshire  
and Massachusetts . . .*

---

Edited and Published by

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1910, by Henry C. Quinby

# New England Family History

*A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine*

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Numbers 1 and 4, fifty cents each.

VOLUME II. Price \$2. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Subscription, \$1. Will contain among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Boynton, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Dudley, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Ladd, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Rogers, Tidd, Trueworgy, Watson.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City





NATHAN AND PEACE (CLIFFORD) BATCHELDER

From a painting in the possession of Mrs. Henry Brewer Quinby, a granddaughter.

(See p. 481.)

# New England Family History

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B., Editor,

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. III.

JANUARY—APRIL, 1910

NO. 11

---

Copyright, 1910, by H. C. Quinby. All rights reserved.

---

## THE ROGERS FAMILY.

(*Concluded from p. 393.*)

Dr. John<sup>5</sup> Rogers (*Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), was born at Coggeshall, England, 23 Jan., 1630, and came with his father (says Felt's Ipswich) "to New England, 1636. He graduated at Harvard College, 1649, and studied as was usual in his time, both physics and divinity. 1656, July 4th, he is invited with William Hubbard to preach in Ipswich (Massachusetts). It appears, that previous to this time he had not been actively engaged in any employment, probably on account of inheriting the depression of spirits to which his father was subject, who remarked in his will that however, John was his oldest son, he should not leave him a double portion because he was not serviceable. But had this parent lived to see the diligence with which his son applied himself not only to his studies, as he already had, but also to his public duties, he would have reversed the opinion formed of him, and would have rejoiced to say that he

was indeed useful to all around him. Truly the parochial services of Mr. Rogers were not so many as they would have been if not connected with such men as Messrs. Hubbard and Corbet. Tradition informs us that he took the principal charge of the Thursday lecture, while they attended to other church and parish concerns. His salary for a considerable part of the time was less than theirs, because they were expected to do more in the ministry than he. A sufficient reason for his not engaging to take more on himself in preaching was that he had many other calls as the principal physician in the town. Allen's Biographical Dictionary says of Mr. Rogers: 'His inclination to the study of physics withdrew his attention from theology.' This is a mistake as appears from the fact that his salary was voted here (in Ipswich) down to 1681. He pursued the noiseless tenor of his way in storing with the rich treasures of knowledge both human and divine, in discharging his obligation to his fellow beings and to his God. With high purpose and pure motives he rose to eminence. On the decease of Urian Oakes, president of Harvard College, Mr. Rogers was chosen to succeed him and was installed August 12th, 1683."

---

*Harvard College and President Rogers.*

The election of *Mr. John Rogers* to the presidency is one of the earliest evidences on record of the spirit of liberality which has almost ever since marked the acts of Harvard College. The institution had been founded nearly fifty years before, and its four presidents had all borne the title of *Reverend*. The Corporation who elected Rogers consisted of Capt. Richards, Increase Mather, Jeremiah Hobart, Samuel Andrew and John Cotton, all noted for their adherence to the practice and prejudices of Puritanism.

Then too, the requirement for the degree of A. B. was ability to translate the Bible offhand from the original into Latin. It is not so strange, however, that their choice fell on Rogers, for though a layman, he was of a family of clergymen, and had occasionally occupied the pulpit himself. He entered upon his duties at a salary of a hundred pounds a year in money and half as much again in "other pay." He had among other things, to conduct morning prayers, and was accustomed to pray at great length. This once came near being the occasion of the ruin of the college, but a divine interposition of Providence in the form of a special miracle averted the catastrophe. Mr. Rogers prayed less than half the usual time one morning without being able to account for it; when the students returned to their "chambers" they found a fire in progress which would have been past extinguishing if the worthy man had prayed three minutes longer. Cotton Mather calls this incident the "one thing particularly for which the college has cause to remember him."

It would have been more serious then for a college building to be destroyed than now, for in those days there were only two of them. One was Harvard Hall, which had been rebuilt of brick in 1677 (destined to be burned after all in 1764); the other the brick Indian College, which even then had outlived its original use and was occupied as a printing office. The next college building, the original Stoughton Hall, was not put up till ten or twelve years afterward.

In these early days when people as a rule had little to give, they showed their interest in education by donations to Harvard College. In 1683, the year of Roger's presidency, two Englishmen contributed a sum amounting to £195. Books were bequeathed to the college during that time amounting to £228 in value, but there is no evidence that Harvard ever received them. In the same year the town of Cam-

bridge gave the college three and a half acres of land\*. Three students gave the "Commons" some articles of silver plate. The General Court of Massachusetts tried to help the college by giving it a thousand acres of land at Merriconeague, but Harvard got nothing but litigation and an adverse judgment.

President Rogers, though elected April 10, 1682, was not installed till August 12, 1683. No students were graduated in the interval, except three just before he entered upon office, "Mr. Samuel Danforth, Mr. Johannes Williams, Mr. Gulielmus Williams." The average number graduated during the five years before 1682 was between five and six; on several years there had been no graduations.

There was time at graduation even then for only one or two of the essays to be delivered, because the giving out of the degrees took so long. "The Order of Exercises," says Young, "was printed on one side of a quarto or folio sheet, the heading of which" at the time of which we write, was "Per Inceptores in Artibus." Such interesting and important topics were discussed as "Does *Genius* [genius?] exist outside the Intellect? Are the Hebrew points of divine origin? Is the soul transmitted by generation? Do the angels have matter and form?" And the negative side of the pregnant question, "Is Grace Universal?" These are all subjects used between 1682 and 1684.

President Rogers was never able officially to confer degrees, for he was in bed of a mortal illness at Commencement, the year following his installation. Nine candidates presented themselves for the degree, and by vote of the Overseers William Hubbard performed the duties of President at that time.

Commencement Day had been set forward by Mr. Rogers's request to Tuesday instead of Wednesday, July 2, 1684, on account of a total eclipse of the sun,

---

\*This from Quincy. Eliot, p. 186, says Cambridge gave "20 acres and three commons in Lexington."



which would have been inconvenient. And while the sun was covered as with a pall, President Roger's life went out.

[Cambridge, Nov. 3, 1892.

*Life of John Rogers, by Cotton Mather.*

Urian Oakes, fourth president of Harvard College, having died in office July 25, 1681,

"The Praesidentship was immediately tendered unto Mr. *Increase Mather*; but his church upon the application of the overseers unto them, to dismiss him unto the place whereto he was now chosen, refusing to do it, he declined the motion. Wherefore on *April 10*, 1682, Mr. *John Rogers* was elected unto that place, and on *August 12*, 1683, he was installed into it. This worthy person was the son of the renowned Mr. *Nathaniel Rogers*, the Pastor to the Church of *Ipswich*; and he was himself a preacher at *Ipswich* until his disposition for *medicinal studies* caused him to abate of his labors in the *pulpit*. He was one of so sweet a temper that the title of *deliciae humani generis* might have on that score been given him; and his real *piety* set off with the accomplishments of a *gentleman*, as a *gem* set in *gold*. In his Praesidentship, there fell out one thing particularly, for which the Colledge has cause to remember him. It was his custom to be somewhat *long* in his *daily prayers* (which our Presidents used to make) with the *scholars* in the Colledge-hall. But one day, without being able to give reason for it, he was not so *long*, it may be by half as he used to be. Heaven knew the *reason*! The scholars, returning to their chambers, found one of them on fire, and the fire had proceeded so far, that if the devotions had been held three minutes longer, the Colledge had been irrecoverably laid in ashes, which now was happily preserved. But him also a praemature death, on *July 2*, 1684, the day after the *Commencement*, snatcht away, from a society, that



*Orbem Terrarum Clarissimi, Nepotis,  
Collegij Harvardini  
Lectissimi, ac Merito dilectissimi Praesidis,  
Pars Terrestior.  
Caelestior, à Nobis Erepta fuit,  
July 2, A. D. M. DC. LXXX. IV.  
Aetatis suae, LIV.*

*Chara est pars restans nobis, et quando cadaver.*  
[Mather's Magnalia, Book IV., pp. 12-13, Ed. 1820]

*Translation:*

"There is committed to the earth and this tomb a depositary of kindness, a garner of divine knowledge, a library of polite literature, a system of medicine, a residence of integrity, an abode of faith, an example of Christian sincerity, a treasury of all these excellencies was the earthly part of Rev. John Rogers, son of the very learned Rogers of Ipswich, and grandson of the noted Rogers of Dedham, old England, the excellent and justly beloved president of Harvard College. His spirit was taken suddenly from us July 2nd, A. D. 1684 in the 54th year of his age. Precious is the part that remains with us, even while a corpse."

Mr. Rogers being elected April 10, 1682, and installed August 12, 1683, we learn from Mather that there were no graduates in 1682; and only three, "Mr." Samuel Danforth, "Mr." Johannes Williams, and "Mr." Gulielmus Williams in 1683. Mr. Rogers dying the day after the next commencement, viz., July 2, 1684, William Hubbard having performed the President's functions on that day, the following men were graduated: \* Johannes Denison, Mr.; Johannes Rogersius, Mr.; Gordonius Saltonstall, Mr.; Richardus Wenslaeus; Samuel Mylesius, Mr.; Nehemiah

---

\* Dead before 1698.

Walterus, Mr. *Socius*; Joseph Webb, Mr.; Edvardus Thomsonus; Benjamin Rolf, Mr.

(Mather, *Magnalia*, Bk. IV., p. 26, Ed. 1820.)

At a meeting of the Corporation of Harvard College "14.3.77," present Urian Oakes President, Thos. Shepard, Daniel Gookin and Ammi Rupamah Corlet. John Rogers was chosen *nemine contradicente* to succeed Leonard Hoar as President but he declined and Oakes was elected. After Oakes' death the Corporation, consisting of Capt. Richards, Treasurer, Increase Mather, Jeremiah Hobart, Samuel Andrew and John Cotton, again 10 April, 1682, elected him "unto that place," and on the 12th the choice was confirmed by the overseers. May 24, 1682, "the Reverend Mr. John Rogers being now chosen president of the Colledge \* \* \* It is ordered [by the General Court] that his yearly allowance be one hundred pounds in money, and fifty pounds in other pay, during his continuance in that place & imploy;" and May 27, 1684, in accordance with a petition from him, it was voted that his salary should be paid quarterly.

Aug. 12, 1683, Rogers "was solemnly inaugerated" as the fifth President. But at a meeting of the overseers on Commencement day, 1 July, 1684, on account of his "sudden visitation by sickn," Wm. Hubbard was appointed to "manage" the Commencement, and confer the degrees. On the following day, Wednesday, 2 July, 1684, "The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. President Rogers dyed. The sun beginning to emerge out of a Central Ecclips" (1 Sibley). Sept. 11, 1684 in answer to a petition from his widow the General "Court considering the great loss sustejned to his estate by so speedy remoovall from said place," ordered the treasurer to pay "to his executrix & widdow his sallery for two full yeares." The College Corporation "Oct Pr<sup>o</sup>. [1] 1684, Order'd that the Rent of House belonging to the Colledge now let to Seth Perry shall this year be disposed of for the Encouragment of the Rogers's in case they

shall continue to be in Commons," and that among the "schollars of the house for the next year should be Rogers Sen<sup>r</sup> and Rogers Jun<sup>r</sup>." (2 Sibley).

*Works of Rogers.*

1. Verses addressed to Anne Bradstreet, printed in the *New Eng. Hist.-Gen. Register* V. 138.

2. Letters, in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, XXXVIII. 521.

"It is remarkable that Rogers, who exerted his influence to have the Commencement Exercises Held on Tuesday instead of Wednesday, but for this change would have died on Commencement day. December 9, 1683, he with Samuel Andrew, H. U. 1675 and John Cotton, H. U. 1678 College Officers, wrote to Increase Mather H. U. 1656, of their 'great dissatisfaction with the stated time of the Commencement, on the first Wensday in July next, the occasion whereof is, that upon that very day will fal out a grand Eclipse of the Sun, which was not foreseen, or at least, thought of, upon the last meeting of the Corporation. What reflection wilbee upon our oversight of it or upon our persisting, notwithstanding we have still the opportunity of correcting it before the Almanack come forth; as also how obstructive the Eclipse wilbee as to the business of the day is very Obvious. Wee are not superstitious in it, but reckon it very inconvenient. If therefore yourself shall join with us and improve your interest once more with the honor'd overseers to alter and confirme the day on the second Wensday in July or for this present turn on the first Tuesday in July, or the fore mentioned second Wensday it shall be most grateful and obliging to us.'

"The request was granted and the almanack altered accordingly, notwithstanding the day had already been changed since the preceding Commencement."—Sibley's *Harvard College Graduates*, I. 168, n.

Authorities: C. Mather, *Magnalia*, Ed. 1820, Book IV., pp. 12-13; C. Mather *Magnalia*, Ed. 1820, Book IV., p. 26; MS College Record Books, I., p. 55; Record Books, vol. III., 67; Harvard College Record Books, Records III., 68, 74, 83-5; E. J. Young, *Proceed'gs of Mass. Historical Soc.*, 1880, 123-146; J. B. Felt, *History of Ipswich, Essex & Hamilton, Mass.*, 232; Massachusetts Bay Records, V., 352, 445, 451, 359, 380, 397, 479, 645; Hubbard, *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 2d. Ser., VI. 610.

President Rogers married Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Denison, daughter of Major-General Daniel<sup>3</sup> Denison and Patience<sup>3</sup> (Dudley) Denison. She was born 1641 and died 13 June, 1723 (see chart. p. 276). Their children were as follows:

I. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, Mass., 3 Feb., 1661; married 23 Nov., 1681, Hon. John<sup>10</sup> Appleton (Capt. *John*<sup>9</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>8</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>7</sup>, *William*<sup>6</sup>) (see) (also see chart, p. 276). She died 13 Mar., 1754.

II. Margaret<sup>6</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, 18 Feb. 1664, married 1st, 28 Dec., 1682, Capt. Thomas Berry of Boston; she married 2nd, 25 Nov., 1697, Hon. John<sup>3</sup> Leverett F. R. S. (*Hudson*<sup>2</sup>, Sir *John*<sup>1</sup>) President of Harvard College. She died 7 June, 1720. One of her children was Mary, who married Rev. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, (Rev. *John*<sup>6</sup>, Pres. *John*<sup>5</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>4</sup>, etc.) of Ipswich (see p. 395).

III. Rev. John<sup>6</sup> Rogers (see portrait) born at Ipswich, 7 July, 1666 (see p. 394); married Martha<sup>3</sup> Whittingham (*William*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), sister of Elizabeth, wife of Hon. Samuel<sup>10</sup> Appleton (Capt. *John*<sup>9</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>8</sup>, etc.).

IV. Dr. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Rogers. born at Ipswich, 25 Sept., 1667 (see below).

V. Rev. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, 22 Feb., 1669 (see p. 394). He married Sarah,



REV. JOHN<sup>6</sup> ROGERS

At the age of 66. Photographed from an engraving by T.  
Kelley of the painting by Smibert.





daughter of James and Sarah (Pemberton) Purkiss of Boston, and died 3 Oct., 1723, at Portsmouth, N. H.

VI. Patience<sup>6</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich 1676, married 15 Apr., 1696, Benjamin Marston of Salem, Mass., and died 22 May, 1731.

Dr. Daniel<sup>c</sup> Rogers (Pres. John<sup>5</sup>, Rev. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>) was born at Ipswich, Mass., 25 Sept., 1667. He graduated at Harvard College in 1686, and long kept the Grammar School at Ipswich; was Representative in 1716; was many years Town Clerk. Justice of the Quarterly and General Sessions Courts, and a physician.

He married Sarah<sup>10</sup>, daughter of Capt. John<sup>9</sup> Appleton (*Samuel*<sup>8</sup>) and Priscilla<sup>2</sup> (Glover) Appleton.

Dr. Daniel<sup>c</sup> Rogers perished "in a violent snow-storm on Hampton Beach, on his way home from a judicial circuit at Salisbury, Mass., after missing the ferry and wandering in the marshes, 1 Dec., 1722" (*V. Register*, 314).

Children:

I. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Rogers, died 30 July, 1694.

II. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born 27 Apr., 1694, died:

III. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born 29 May, 1695; married John Watson of Plymouth; (see p. 470).

IV. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born 8 June, 1698-9; married Rev. Robert Ward of Wenham, Mass.

V. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Rogers, married at Ipswich. Peleg Wiswall of Boston (grad. Harv. 1702) about 21 Nov. 1719;

VI. Priscilla<sup>7</sup> Rogers, married at Ipswich 22 Oct., 1724, Rev. Nathaniel Leonard of Plymouth;

VII. Mary<sup>7</sup> Rogers;

VIII. Rev. Daniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, 17 Oct. 1706, graduated at Harvard College 1725; married Mary, daughter of Rev. John Whiting of Concord, Mass.;

IX. John<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, 16 Sept. 1708;

X. Patience<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, 4 Sept., 1710; married 17 Sept., 1728, Capt. Joshua<sup>5</sup> Freeman, Sr., (Col. *Edmund*<sup>4</sup>, Dea. *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, Maj. *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Edmond*<sup>1</sup>) (see chart, p. 276, and pp. 278-287).

XI. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Rogers, born at Ipswich, 6 Aug., 1712, died 31 Aug., 1712.

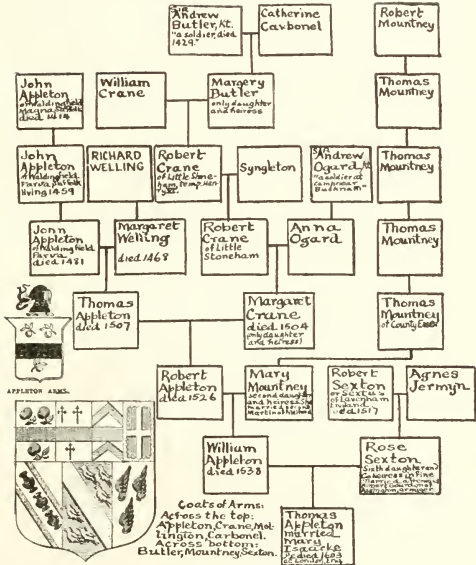
### THE APPLETON FAMILY.

The Appleton family, while undistinguished by the names of popular heroes, was one of the oldest and among the most highly esteemed county families in England, and had been seated at Waldingfield since the fourteenth century. From that period the line is unbroken down to those of the name in this day and generation. This line shown on the charts herein, contains the direct ancestors of all the descendants of Dr. Daniel<sup>9</sup> Rogers (see p. 447); Joshua<sup>5</sup> Freeman (see p. 278) and John<sup>5</sup> Quinby (see p. 315).

*The name* is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word *Æpl* and *Tun* meaning apple-garden; hence the name Appleton means orchard. It appears as a place-name immediately after the conquest of Britain by William of Normandy in 1066, and as the given names of the family were Norman—and indeed continued to be so to an unusual extent down to recent times—it is reasonable to suppose that the first of the Appletons was a Norman Knight accompanying William the Conqueror to whom was given an estate called *Æpl-tun*, as a reward for his military services.

It is deemed probable, said Mr. Eben Appleton in 1818, that the family is descended from William de

## APPLETON AND ALLIED FAMILIES



(Supplement to chart on p. 276)

Appleton of Suffolk who died in 1326, and the pomp of whose funeral is a matter of existing record. However that may be, the authentic family tree begins only with John<sup>1</sup> of the year 1412, and is based on manuscripts preserved in the British Museum, known as Harleian MSS. 1196, f. 167, a, b. This is a folded sheet written about the time of James I., or Charles I., and containing also the pedigree of the allied families of Isaacke, Hawte, and others, set forth also in these pages.

*The Appleton Arms* borne by the line we are discussing were those of the Suffolk family: *Argent* a fesse *sable*, between three apples *gules*, stalked and leaved *vert*; crest, an elephant's head couped *sable*, ear'd *or*, in his mouth a snake *vert*, writhed about his trunk.

John<sup>1</sup> Appleton was living at Great Waldingfield in 1396 and died 1416. The inscription on his tomb in the church at Great Waldingfield was copied over two hundred years after his death and was then legible to the following extent:

\* \* \* JOHN APPULTON of Waldingfield Magna  
\* \* \* ob. anno 14 of HEN. IV. 1416 (Arms, three apples *gules*, leaves and stalks *vert*.)

His only son of whom we have record was John<sup>2</sup> Appleton who was living at Great Waldingfield as the records show in the 27th year of the reign of Henry VI., and also in the 36th year of the same reign (1457). He confirmed lands to his son John and John's wife Margaret in 1459. His children were:

- I. John<sup>3</sup> Appleton;
- II. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Appleton, living in 1465.

John<sup>3</sup> Appleton, the first of the line who is mentioned as residing at Little Waldingfield (about a mile from Great Waldingfield) married Margaret, daughter of Richard Welling (see chart, p. 449). The inscription on his tomb was copied by Weever about 1630, and was then readable to the following extent:

CHURCH AT GREAT WALDINGFIELD



Tomb of John<sup>1</sup> Appleton below; see p. 450.



*"Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS APPULTON et MARGARETE uxoris eius qui quidem JOHANNES obiit 9 die Aprilis anno domini 1481 et predicta MARGARETA obiit 4 die Julij anno dom. 1468 quorum \* \* \*."*

[Translation: Pray for the souls of John Appulton and Margaret his wife of whom John died the 9th day of April in the year of the Lord 1481 and the aforesaid Margaret died the 4th day of July in the year of the Lord 1468, of whom \* \* \*.]

Their children were:

I. John<sup>4</sup> Appleton, eldest son and heir; he was twice married, his first wife named Elizabeth, his second, Alice. They had three daughters and one son, John<sup>5</sup> Appleton who died without issue. John<sup>4</sup> Appleton died in the ninth year of the reign of Henry VII.—the year Columbus discovered America.

II. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Appleton, who married Margery Crane (see).

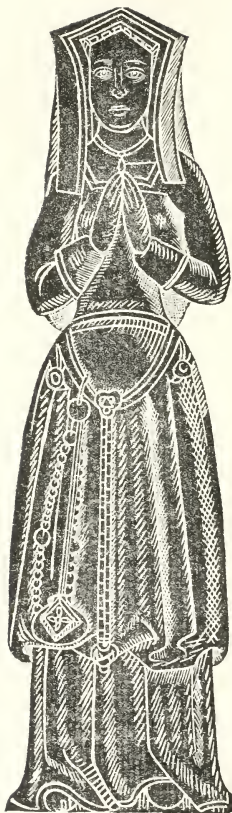


Church at Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, England.

Thomas<sup>4</sup> Appleton of Little Waldingfield married Margery, only daughter and heiress of Robert Crane of Little Stoneham. Thomas<sup>4</sup> died 4 Oct. 1507, his wife 4 Nov. 1504.

Their tombstone inscriptions, long gone now, are stated in Weever's Ancient Funeral Monuments, 494, to have been as follows:

*"Orate pro anima THOME APPULTON de Waldingfeeld Magna qui Thomas ab hac luce migravit 4 die Octob ann. dom. 1507."*



Mary the wife of Robert Appleton  
of Little Waldingfield. She was the 2<sup>d</sup>  
daughter of Thos Mountney  
Her 1<sup>st</sup> husband d<sup>d</sup> 1526 leaving  
issue by her 2 sons for the 1<sup>st</sup> son  
died. She d<sup>d</sup> 1540 of Thos Appleton  
of Little Waldingfield & his 1<sup>st</sup> wife  
Elizabeth (the daughter of Thos  
Mountney of Little Waldingfield)

Brass on Tomb of Mary (Mountney), wife of Robert<sup>5</sup> Appleton in  
Little Waldingfield Church, Suffolk, England.



Orate pro anima MARGERIE APPULTON que obiit  
Novemb. anno dom. 1504 cuius anime propitiatur  
altissimus. Amen."

The children of Thomas and Margery (Crane)  
Appleton were

- I. Robert<sup>5</sup> Appleton, married Mary Mount-  
ney (see)
- II. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Appleton, who became Rector  
of Lavenham, a village near Waldingfield;
- III. William<sup>5</sup> Appleton, concerning whom  
nothing is known;
- IV. Alice<sup>5</sup> Appleton, who married Thomas  
Spring of Lavenham.

Robert<sup>5</sup> Appleton of Little Waldingfield married  
Mary, the second daughter and co-heiress of Thomas  
Mountney. She married second ——— Martyn of  
Long Melford.

Robert died 27 August, 1526.

A portrait in brass of Mary (Mountney) Appleton  
appears on her tomb and a picture of it is here pre-  
sented on page 451a.

The arms of Appleton quartering Crane of Chil-  
ton and impaling Mountney upon the tomb have been  
much defaced. It is believed that the brass figure  
of her husband Robert<sup>5</sup> Appleton is in place on the  
tomb but is covered by a pew.

The inscription on the tomb as it appeared when  
copied by Weever about 275 years ago was as fol-  
lows:

"Orate pro animabus ROBERTI APPULTON generosi  
et MARIE vxoris eius qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit  
27 Augusti 1526 quorum \* \* \* Amen."

Their children were

- I. William<sup>6</sup> Appleton, who married Rose  
Sexton; (see)
- II. Edward<sup>6</sup> Appleton, of Edwardston, sec-  
ond son, married Alice, the daughter of Firmin



Rookwood of Euston, and died without issue. He left a legacy of £2 annually to the poor of the parishes of both Waldingfields, secured on lands belonging to the estate of Holbrook Hall in Little Waldingfield.

William<sup>6</sup> Appleton of Little Waldingfield married Rose sixth daughter and ultimately\* co-heiress of Robert Sexton of Lavenham (who died 1517) and his wife Agnes Jermyn. § His coat of arms consisted of argent three single wings gules, 2. 1. (see illustration bottom of p. 449.)

After the death of William<sup>6</sup>, Rose married Robert Gourdon of Assington, armiger (i. e., esquire).

The children of William<sup>6</sup> and Rose (Sexton) Appleton were

I. Francisca<sup>7</sup> Appleton who married N. Littlebury of Dedham;

II. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Appleton who married Mary<sup>6</sup> Isaacke (see).

Thomas<sup>7</sup> Appleton who was born at Little Waldingfield removed to London, where he died in 1603, and is buried.

He married Mary, daughter of Edward and Margery (Wheattel) Isaacke (see p. 464).

Their children were

I. Mary<sup>8</sup> Appleton, first daughter, baptised 1574. Married Robert Ryece of Preston in 1589.

II. Judith<sup>8</sup> Appleton, second daughter, baptised 1578. Married Rev. Lewis Bayly, Bishop of Bangor.

---

\*Rose Sexton's only brother had an only son, Thomas Sexton, who died without issue.

§ Agnes Jermyn (a famous English family name) was the sister of Sir Thomas Jermyn, Kt.

III. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Appleton, baptised 1580, married first, Edward Byrd of Walden in County Essex, "gen." (i. e. *generosus*; well-born); second Henry Smythe, S. T. P.

IV. Judith<sup>8</sup> Appleton, died 1587 in infancy. (The parents evidently named this child for its elder sister);

V. Sir Isaacke<sup>8</sup> Appleton, Knight; he died 14 Sept., 1608. The torn manuscript shows at this point the words Maria, daughter "A.. nij Cage armigero" meaning that the eldest son married Mary Cage (of a family entitled to bear a coat-of-arms). She married second, Laurence Cutler. She was born at Little Waldingfield, and was buried 1615.

Sir Isaacke by his will in 1608 gave for the use of the poor of Little Waldingfield, four tenements in the church yard, and also six loads of wood, to be equally distributed yearly amongst the inhabitants of said tenements. Today these charities of himself, of Edward<sup>6</sup> and Thomas<sup>8</sup>, are practically the only mementoes to the inhabitants of the existence of the Appleton family there, for so many centuries the dominating family of the vicinity. The children of Sir Isaacke<sup>8</sup> and Mary (Cage) Appleton were Isaac<sup>9</sup>; John<sup>9</sup>, Frances<sup>9</sup>, Dorothy<sup>9</sup> and Mary<sup>9</sup>;

VI. John<sup>8</sup> Appleton, second son, baptised 1582, buried at Chilton;

VII. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Appleton, third son, baptised 1585, a citizen of London. He died without issue. Thomas Appleton, by will in 1613 gave to the Parish of Little Waldingfield for the poor, ten loads of wood, to be continued forever.

VIII. Samuel<sup>8</sup> Appleton, fourth son, baptised 1586, married Judith Everard (see).

Samuel<sup>8</sup> Appleton was born in 1586 at Little Waldingfield, Suffolk County, England. His name first appears in America, among the persons who took the freeman's oath, 25th of the 3d month (May) 1636. "He with three others, Robert Keaime, Henry Flint and Daniel Maude out of sixty-two persons then admitted had the honorary prefix of Mr. The two latter were clerical. He appears to have contemplated an earlier emigration, as we infer from a letter from Gov. Winthrop to his son at Groton, dated August 14, 1630, and written shortly after his arrival."

("For Mr. Appleton, take no money of him. He can have no cows; there came not on shore one-half of them." I. Winthrop 376.)

"Every circumstance shows conclusively that his emigration must have been prompted by religious motives, as a Puritan. He settled at Ipswich where he had a grant of lands; a building lot of eight acres in the town on the Topsfield road, running down to the river; also four hundred and sixty acres, constituting what are now called *the farms*, lying on the line of the town of Hamilton, and bounded on one side by the Ipswich river and on the other by Mile Brook. A large portion of this farm is now in the possession of his descendants.

"He was deputy at the General Court, 17th May 1637, and was chosen with Captain Daniel Denison to assist at the Particular Court at Ipswich. He was also at the court June 6, same year at Boston, and also 6 August when he was on a committee for raising a rate of £400. He was also present at the court of 26 September, same year, but was not chosen to the new court, which met on the 2nd of November following. We are informed by Backus in his History of New England, of the cause of his being left out. The former court refused to support the views of the synod at Newton, which condemned eighty-two errors in religion as connected with Mrs. Hutchison and

her party. A new court was chosen, better disposed to sustain the intolerant views of the times which banished Mrs. Hutchison and several others. This dismissal from public life under these circumstances is honorable to him, and he does not afterwards appear in it. Few particulars only can be collected of him. He was on the grand jury in 1641. In the Massachusetts Files, 1645, is the will of Sarah Dillingham made July 1636, in which she left "to Mr. Samuel Appleton, five pounds; and to his wife a silver porringer"—Samuel Appleton married Mary (or Judith) Everard at Preston, England, 24 Jan., 1616 (IV. *Ess. Ant.* 1). The family of Everard was a highly respectable one in the county of Suffolk. She accompanied her husband with their five children to this country. "He lived also at Reydon in England. He died June, 1670, at Rowley, Massachusetts, where he was buried, and where it is probable that he had resided with his daughter, Mrs. Phillips, during the latter part of his life." By Mary Everard he had the following children:

I. Mary<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born at Little Waldingfield, 1616;

II. Judith<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born 1618; died at Reydon, Eng., 1629;

III. Martha<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born 1620, married Richard Jacobs and lived in Ipswich, Mass.; she died 8 Sept., 1659, and he died 1672;

IV. John<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born 1622 at Little Waldingfield (see p. 457);

V. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born at Waldingfield in 1625; he became eminent in the French and Indian Wars in which he was Captain and Major; he died 15 May, 1696;

VI. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born 1627, married 1651, Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley, Mass. She died 22 Apr., 1696.

Judith<sup>9</sup> Appleton, born 1634, in Reydon; married Samuel<sup>5</sup> Rogers of Ipswich, son of Rev. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Rogers (see p. 393).

"John<sup>o</sup> Appleton, was born 1622 at Little Waldingfield, and baptised 17 Nov. of that year. He was the eldest son of Samuel, and came to New England with his parents at thirteen years of age. He was deputy to the General Court as Lieutenant John Appleton from the year 1656 to 1664, when he had the title of Captain and was Deputy by that title during the years 1665-7-9-70-1-4-8. In the year 1687 during the Administration of Sir Edmund Andros, the town of Ipswich determined to resist his arbitrary measures in "that ill mode of raising money without a General Assembly." This was decided on at a meeting of several of the principal inhabitants assembled at the house of Mr. John Appleton, the evening before the town meeting called for the purpose of carrying the illegal edict into effect. The town meeting was held when the following vote was passed: "At a legal town meeting August 23, 1687—they are not willing to choose a commissioner—and moreover consent not that the Selectmen proceed to lay any such rate until it be appointed by a genuine Assembly concurring with the Governor and Council."

"On the 17th of September a warrant was issued for the apprehension of John Wise of Chebacco, together with Thomas French, John Andrews, Sr., John Appleton, and 'divers other disaffected and evil disposed persons.' They and others were brought to answer for it without privilege of habeas corpus to a court at Boston before Joseph Dudley of Roxbury, Mr. Stoughton of Dorchester, John Asher and Edward Randolph, Judges, where the parties were severally sentenced: John Appleton not to bear office, a fine of £50 money, to pay costs, and enter into a £1000 bond for good behaviour one year. He was one of the Justices of the Inferior Court of Pleas. A petition signed by the Freemen of Ipswich in 1667 represents him as a gentleman fully orthodox in his judgment as to matters of faith and points of religion professed among us, right good, honest and pious

and prudent in his conversation, true and friendly, faithful as to the interests of the Colony and government."



Tombstones of John<sup>9</sup> and Priscilla (Glover) Appleton at Ipswich.

John Appleton died 1699. His will is dated February 16th, 1697-8, and was proved March 27, 1700. He married Priscilla Glover, daughter of Rev. Jose Glover, (and Elizabeth (Harris) Glover), at whose charge the first printing press was established in America.

She was born about 1634, probably at Sutton, Surrey, England, and was brought to America in 1638.

She was married, Oct. 14th, 1651, to John Appleton, Esq., of Ipswich, and went there to reside after her marriage. The following entry respecting their marriage is found in the Massachusetts Colonial Records, Vol. 3, 248: "It is ordered by the Court that the Rev. Henry Dunster be empowered to marry Mr. John Appleton to Mrs. Priscilla Glover, who have been published according to law."

Their children were:

I. John<sup>10</sup> Appleton, born 1652 Lieut. Col. and Judge of Probate; married Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Rogers daughter of President John<sup>5</sup> Rogers (see p. 446). He died 1739.

II. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Appleton, born 1654, married Richard Dummer, Jr., of Newbury, 12 Nov., 1673;



III. Samuel<sup>10</sup> Appleton, married Mary Woodbridge and died at Ipswich, 16 Aug., 1693;

IV. Priscilla<sup>10</sup> Appleton, born 25 Dec., 1657, married Rev. Joseph Capen of Topsfield;

V. Jose<sup>10</sup> Appleton, born 27 Mar., 1660; died 11 Apr., 1660 (Authority: IV. *Ess. Ant.* 1).

VI. Jesse<sup>10</sup> Appleton, merchant in Boston, and died there unmarried 18 Nov., 1721 (*id.*).

VII. Sarah<sup>10</sup> Appleton, born 19 Aug., 1671; married Dr. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Rogers (see p. 447);

VIII. Mary<sup>10</sup> Appleton, born 15 Apr., 1673; Married Nathaniel Thomas of Marchfield.\*

#### MOLLINGTON.

The arms of Mollington are found quartered with those of Appleton and others (see p. 449), and the ancient pedigree of Appleton in the British Museum bears the name Mollington above that of Butler thereon, and the arms of Butler (then spelt Boteler), quartering Carbonel are carved in stone in several places

---

\*In connection with the Watson Family (see p. 467) it is of interest to note that Priscilla, the daughter of Nathaniel and Mary<sup>10</sup> (Appleton) Thomas, married John Watson of Plymouth, who had I. William Watson, (whose daughter Ellen married Hon. John Davis of Boston); II. George Watson, (whose daughter married Sir Grenville Temple); III. Elkanah Watson.

Among the mottoes ascribed to the Appleton arms are the following: *Difficiles sed fructuosae*; *Ne cede malis*; *Sursum prorsum*; *Ex malo bonum*; *Malis fortiter obsta.*

Much of the foregoing material first appeared in the Memorial of Samuel Appleton, 1850.

in the church at Great Waldingfield. As Andrew Butler (see p. 449) married Catherine Carbonel, her mother was evidently the daughter and heiress of a Mollington (see Chart, p. 449). The Mollington arms are, *argent*, a fesse and two chevrons *azure* (see p. 449).

The Appletons were, however, first connected with the Mollingtons through John Appleton, whose daughter Agnes married William Herilt, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and afterwards Robert Molyngton, brother of Sir Thomas Molyngton, Baron Wemme. She died 1454, August 29. She is buried in Dartford Church, and her tomb bears a figure of her in brass.

## CRANE FAMILY

*of England in the Fifteenth Century.*

(See Chart, p. 449.)

Arms. The arms of this family of Cranes is given as "argent, a fesse between three daggers, botone fiche gules, crescent for difference" (see p. 449).

William Crane married Margery, only daughter and heiress of Sir Andrew Boteler, Kt., who died in 1429, and Catherine Carbonel (see p. 460). The Boteler arms of this particular family were *argent*, three covered cups per bend *sable*, cottized *gules*. Miss Carbonel's family arms were described as follows: Cuculles, a cross *argent*, in a border indented *or*. These are all illustrated at the bottom of the chart on p. 449. Their son was Robert<sup>2</sup> Crane, who lived at little Stoneham, in the reign of Henry VI. He married a lady named Syngleton.

Their son Robert<sup>3</sup> Crane, of Little Stoneham, married Anna, daughter of Sir Andrew Ogard, Kt., who was stationed at the military encampment at Bucknam (Buckingham?) Their children were:

I. George<sup>4</sup> Crane, who predeceased his father, without issue.

II. Margery<sup>4</sup> Crane, only daughter and sole heiress, married during the latter half of the fifteenth century, Thomas<sup>4</sup> Appleton (see p. 451), and died in 1504.

## THE MOUNTNEY FAMILY

*In England during the Fifteenth Century.*

(See Chart, page 449.)

The first of the Mountney line of whom we have record, was about contemporary with the first Appleton, who died in 1429.

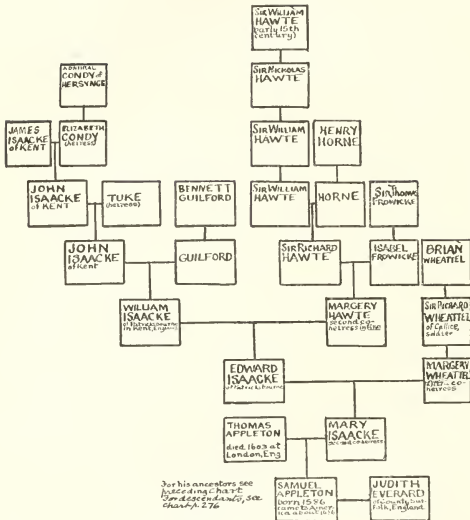
The Mountney arms of this line were, *azure*, a bend between six martlets *or*. The source of the pedigree here given is Harleian MS. 1196, fol. 167b, in the British Museum. The first of the name recorded is

Robert<sup>1</sup> Mountney, whose son was Thomas<sup>2</sup> Mountney, whose son was Thomas<sup>3</sup> Mountney, whose son was Thomas<sup>4</sup> Mountney, whose son was Thomas<sup>5</sup> Mountney of F \* \* (illegible), in County of Essex. He had

I. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Mountney, who married Thomas \* \* \* (illegible).

II. Mary<sup>6</sup> Mountney, second daughter, co-heiress with Elizabeth of their father. She first married Robert<sup>5</sup> Appleton, who died in 1526 (see p. 452). Her second marriage was with Martin of Melford.

## ISAACKE AND ALLIED FAMILIES



(Supplement to Chart on p. 276)

## THE ISAACKE FAMILY

*of England, from 1400 to 1600 A. D.*

(See Chart, page 462.)

The pedigree of the Kentish County Family of Isaacke is given in six generations, from approximately the year 1450 to the end of the following century, in an ancient manuscript now in the British Museum (Harleian MSS., 1196, f. 167b).

No dates are given in this pedigree until the last generation set forth, Mary<sup>6</sup> Isaacke, who married Thomas<sup>7</sup> Appleton, who died in 1603.

The coat of arms of this family are given in the same manuscript as "*sable*, a bend, and a leopard's face in sinister point, *or*."

The family seat was Patricksbourne, County Kent.

A reasonable amount of work on the part of some of the descendants of the Appletons, the Rogers, or the Quinbys, whose direct ancestors these Isaackes, Hawtes, Cranes, etc., are, would no doubt give many particulars now concealed in the library at 18 Somerset St., Boston, and in the British Museum and other libraries here and abroad, concerning these families, many of whom have representatives living in this twentieth century, in England.

James<sup>1</sup> Isaacke of Kent, married the daughter and heiress of Condry, Vice Admiral of the King, to whom the King gave the Manor of Hersing, in Kent, after which he was called Condry of Hersing. The arms of this family of Condry are: Barry undy 14, *argent* and *azure* surtout three anchors *or*. The son was John<sup>2</sup> Isaacke of Kent who married the daughter and heiress of Tuke. The arms of this Tuke family are: "p. cheuro *argent* and *sable*, three cornish choughs' heads erased *sable*, countercharged beaked *gules*."

Their son John<sup>3</sup> Isaacke of Kent married the daughter of Bennett Guilford. Their children were:

- I. Jane<sup>4</sup> Isaacke, married John Cromer;
- II. Anne<sup>4</sup> Isaacke, married Sir John Dorrell, Kt.;
- III. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Isaacke, married Reginald Gray;
- IV. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Isaacke, (perhaps same as foregoing, but unlikely, as it often happened that the name of an elder daughter was duplicated later in the same family), married Lewis Clifford, and had no children.
- V. William<sup>4</sup> Isaacke of Patricksbourne in Kent, married first, Dorothy, daughter of John Brooke, Lord Cobham;\* married second, Margery, daughter of Sir Richard and Isabel (Frowicke) Hawte (see p. 466).

William<sup>4</sup> Isaacke and Margery, his wife, had these children:

- I. Edward<sup>5</sup> Isaacke, eldest son, married Margery, daughter of Sir Richard Wheattell (see p. 466);
- II. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Isaacke, second son, lived at Badow in Essex, married Alice Ellis. (Arms, "*— or, sur + sab. 5 cresc. arg.*"); their daughter and sole heiress, Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Isaacke, married Henry Drury, Esq., of Lanshall, Suffolk.
- III. ———<sup>5</sup> Isaacke, eldest daughter, married Rosse of Neylonde;
- IV. ———<sup>5</sup> Isaacke, second daughter married Maurice of Essex.

Edward<sup>5</sup> Isaacke lived at Patricksbourne in Kent, and is buried there. His first wife was Dorothy Jerningham, of Callice, by whom he had a daughter:

---

\* John Brooke, Lord Cobham, was summoned to Parliament from 19 Aug., 1472, to 16 Jan., 1497; married Margaret, daughter of Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, and died in 1606 (Burke).

I. Jane<sup>6</sup> Isaacke, first daughter and coheiress, who married first, Martin Sidley of Gray's Inn, and second, Sir Henry Palmer, Kt.

Edward<sup>5</sup> married second, Margery, third daughter and third coheiress of Sir Richard Wheattel (see p. 466). By her he had:

II. Mary<sup>6</sup> Isaacke, second daughter and coheiress, married Thomas<sup>7</sup> Appleton (see p. 453);

III. Margaret<sup>6</sup> Isaacke, third daughter and coheiress, married to John Jermyn, Esq., of Stutton.

---

#### THE HAWTE FAMILY.

For the purpose of this work the Hawte family, during the fifteenth century in England, is taken only from the Harleian Manuscript, elsewhere mentioned.

The arms of this family as set forth in the British Museum record, are as follows: *Argent*, a cross engrailed, *gules*. The first of the family recorded is two generations earlier than the first of the Isaacke Family and therefore probably about the year 1375. He was

Sir William<sup>1</sup> Hawte, Kt. His son was

Sir Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Hawte, Kt. His son was

Sir William<sup>3</sup> Hawte, Kt. His son was

Sir William<sup>4</sup> Hawte, Kt., who married the daughter of Henry Horne, and had

Sir Richard<sup>5</sup> Hawte, who married Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Frowicke, Kt. Their three children were:

I. Sir William<sup>6</sup> Hawte, Kt., resided at Shelvingborne and married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Guilford, Kt. They had two children, (a) Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Hawte, married Thomas

Culpeper, (b) Jane<sup>1</sup> Hawke, married Thomas Wyatt (allanted). Neither had any children.

II Johanna<sup>1</sup> Hawke, coheiress with her younger sister Margery, married first, Goodvers second, Wraythe.

III Margery<sup>1</sup> Hawke, second daughter and coheiress in fine, married William<sup>1</sup> Isaacke of Parkestonne, Kent (see p. 464).

## WHITTELL FAMILY

*In England about the Sixteenth Century.*

This English Knightly Family, seated at Callice, had arms as follows: "p. besse, az. and or a pale counter-charged, three lions rampant, gules, or armed and langued gules." The name came to be spelled Whittell.

The first in our records, a contemporary of Robert<sup>1</sup> Appleton who died in 1526, was

Edwar<sup>1</sup> Whittell, whose son was

Sir Richard<sup>1</sup> Whittell, K<sup>t</sup>, who lived at Callice and whose children were

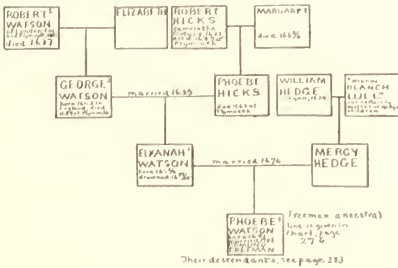
I. ———<sup>1</sup> Whittell (or Whitchell), first daughter and coheiress, married John Ratcliffe Lord Warden, they had Henry, Earl of Sussex (died 1545), whose son was Robert, Earl of Sussex (died 1560). See Burke's Extinct Branches.

II. Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> Whittell, second daughter and coheiress, married John St. John of Leighton Ragges in Wiltshire.

III. Margery<sup>1</sup> Whittell, third daughter and coheiress, married Edward<sup>1</sup> Isaacke of Parkestonne, Kent. (See p. 464.)



## WATSON-HICKS-HEDGE CHART.



The above chart connects with the chart on page 276.

## THE WATSONS.

## A PILGRIM FAMILY.

The surname Watson is evidently from *Wat*, the nickname or abbreviated form of Walter, a personal name, says Lower (*Patronymica Britannica*), "of Teutonic origin, which was not introduced into England until after the Norman Conquest," (A. D. 1066).

The first of the name on this continent was

Robert<sup>1</sup> Watson, born \_\_\_\_\_; came from London, England, to Plymouth, Mass., and settled finally in Connecticut. (Davis, *Landmarks*.) married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, who survived him.

He was one of the first settlers at Plymouth. He died 1637. Children:

I. Robert<sup>2</sup> Watson, born in England; settled at Windsor, married 1646, Mary, daughter of John Rockwell;

II. George<sup>2</sup> Watson, born 1603, in England; (see below).

III. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Watson, born in England;

IV. (?) Frances<sup>2</sup> Watson, married John Rogers.

V. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Watson.

George<sup>2</sup> Watson came with his elder brother Robert and younger brother Thomas, to Plymouth, with his father and mother about 1632. Mr. Dean in 18 *Register*, 363 says this is traditional; but the fact that there was a widow Elizabeth Watson in Plymouth in 1638, who assigns over her servant to Thomas Watson, tends to confirm it.

George Watson was a resident of the town of Plymouth in 1633, and a freeman of the Colony in 1637. In 1637 he purchased a dwelling house of Deacon Richard Masterson and became a householder. He married Phebe, daughter of Robert Hicks, who was a passenger in the *Fortune*, in 1621, and whose wife Margaret and daughter Phebe followed in the *Ann* in the summer of 1623. (See p. 472.)

Says Mr. Deane: "Mr. Watson was one of the most respectable and useful members of the early settlement at Plymouth, holding various offices of trust and faithfully performing his public duties, while his prudence enabled him to become quite independent, owning large tracts of land."

The bowl of which a picture is given in this number opposite p. 469, was undoubtedly brought by George<sup>2</sup> Watson to Plymouth from England, on his voyage hither about 1632, and (says 18 *Register*, 364), "has been carefully preserved and handed down in the family" for over two and three-quarters centuries.

It bears Mr. Watson's initials, "G. W." on its base. At his decease in 1689, it fell to his daughter, Eliza-





THE WATSON BOWL  
(See p. 468.)

beth, wife of Joseph Williams, of Taunton, and bears their initials, "I. E. W." Then it passed, requiring no change of initials, to their grand-daughter, Elizabeth, born at Norton, March 29, 1715-16, wife of Jacob White of Mansfield, a daughter of Benjamin Williams, who subsequently gave it to her great grandson, Nehemiah Hall, of Mansfield, Mass., whose initial "N. H.," it also bears, and in whose possession it was until it was turned over to the Old Colony Historical Society of Taunton, Mass., which now has it.

He died 31 Jan., 1689, in his 87th year. His wife Phebe, died 22 May, 1663. Their children were:

- I. Phebe<sup>3</sup> Watson, married 22 Jan., 1656-7, Jonathan Shaw;
- II. Mary<sup>3</sup> Watson, born about 1641, died 1 Dec., 1723, aged 81; she married 21 Aug., 1662, Thomas Leonard of Taunton;
- III. John<sup>3</sup> Watson, died young;
- IV. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Watson, born 18 Jan., 1647-8;
- V. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Watson, twin with Samuel; married 28 Nov., 1667. Joseph Williams of Taunton;
- VI. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Watson, born 9 Mar., 1651-2, died young;
- VII. Elkanah<sup>3</sup> Watson, born 25 Feb., 1655-6.

Elkanah<sup>3</sup> Watson, born 25 Feb., 1655-6, was the only one of George<sup>2</sup>'s sons who grew to manhood. He married in 1676, Mercy, daughter of William Hedge (see). Elkanah was drowned in Plymouth Harbor, 8 Feb., 1689-90 (18 *Register*, 365).

Inventory of the estate of Elkanah Watson late of Plymouth, appears on the Plymouth County Probate Records. It amounted to £614:8:0, and was taken by Ephraim Morton, Sr., Jonathan Shaw, Sr., Thomas Leonard and Thomas Faunce, 28 Feb., 1689-90. Mercy Watson the widow, presented the inventory 18

Mar., 1689-90, and was granted letters of administration.

After his death, his widow Mercy, married John<sup>3</sup> Freeman of Harwich, and two of her daughters married respectively two of his sons; and another daughter, Phebe<sup>4</sup>, married a son of his brother, Thomas Freeman (see p. 282).

Mrs. Mercy (Hedge) (Watson) Freeman became again a widow and died 27 Sept., 1721, aged 63; administration on her estate was granted to Nathaniel Freeman, 4 Oct., 1721.

The children of Elkanah<sup>3</sup> and Mercy (Hedge) Watson were as follows:

I. John<sup>4</sup> Watson, born 1678; married first, 26 Jan., 1715, Sarah<sup>7</sup>, daughter of Daniel<sup>6</sup> and Sarah<sup>10</sup> (Appleton) Rogers (see p. 447, and chart, p. 276). He married second, 8 July, 1729, Priscilla, daughter of Caleb and Priscilla (Capen) Thomas. He died 9 Sept., 1731. Thatcher's History of Plymouth states that he was supposed to be the richest man in the county when he died.

II. Phebe<sup>4</sup> Watson, born 1681, married about 1703, Edmund<sup>4</sup>, son of Deacon Thomas<sup>3</sup> Freeman (see p. 282 and charts, pp. 276, 467).

III. Mercy<sup>4</sup> Watson, born 1685, married about 1701, John<sup>4</sup>, son of John<sup>3</sup> Freeman, Jr. (Maj. John<sup>2</sup>, Edmond<sup>1</sup>, see chart, p. 276).

IV. Mary<sup>4</sup> Watson, born 1688, married 24 Oct., 1706, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, son of John<sup>3</sup> Freeman, Jr.

Besides the foregoing, mentioned by Davis in "Plymouth Landmarks," the *N. E. Gen. and H. Register*, 18: 365, mentions sons, but no daughters, (besides John<sup>4</sup>, whose birth is there given as 1681), Elkanah<sup>4</sup>, born 1677; William<sup>4</sup>, born 1679, and George<sup>4</sup>, born 1680.

## ROBERT HICKS

*of Plymouth Colony.*

The Robert Hicks who came in the ship *Fortune* to Plymouth, 11 Nov., 1621, was descended from Sir Ellis Hicks, who was knighted by Edward the Black Prince, in 1356, says N. H. Gen. History, on what authority the Editor of this History cannot state.

The same work goes on as follows: "Elias Hicks, the Quaker preacher and founder of the Hicksite division of that faith, was a descendant of Robert Hicks. Thomas Hicks, brother of Robert, emigrated to this country about 1630 and settled in Scituate, Mass."

Robert Hicks lived in Southwark, England, and was there located in Bermondsey Street, as a fellmonger, or dealer in skins and furs, and was there in 1616 as appears from the following affidavit of Clement Briggs from the Colony records, taken in 1638, quoted in History of Scituate, 284:

"This deponent saith that about 22 years since, this deponent then dwelling with Sam'l Latham, in Bermondsey Street, Southwark, a fellmonger, and Thomas Harlow, then dwelling with Robert Hikes, in the same street, fellmonger—the s<sup>d</sup> Harlow and this deponent had often conference together, how many pelts each of their masters pulled a weeke—and this deponent saith, that the s<sup>d</sup> Robert Hikes did pull three hundred pelts a weeke, and diverse tymes, six or seven hundred more, a weeke; and that the s<sup>d</sup> Robert Hikes sold his pelts for 40s a hundred, at the same time that Sam'l Latham sold his for 50s."

Says the History of Scituate: "Robert Hicks, brother of Thomas, had lands also in Scituate" and quotes the Colony Records for 1662 as follows: "Margaret, his widow, confirms a sale of fifty acres on the North River, sold by her husband in his lifetime.

Margaret, the wife of Robert Hicks, followed him to Plymouth with their children, in the ship *Ann*, in 1623.

In the division of land amongst the Plymouth Pilgrims, Robert Hicks received one acre as one of those who came in the *Fortune* in 1621. This land was "lying beyond the f \* \* (illegible) brook to the westward." His wife and children were allotted four acres "which goeth in with a corner by ye pond." This was given them as passengers in the *Ann*, 1623, according to the Colony Records.

He owned also a tract calls Hicks Neck, of which he sold a part to Rev. Ralph Partridge who mentioned it in his will, 1658. (*V. Reg.* 387.)

In 1627 the Pilgrims at Plymouth decided to distribute the cattle which they then owned in common; and they divided themselves into thirteen groups for the purpose. The group or company headed by John Jenney contained Robert and Margaret Hicks as well as Samuel, Ephraim, Lydia and Phebe Hicks, as well as Edward Bangs (see p. 278). "To this lot," says the record of Plymouth Colony, "fell the grate white backt cow wch was brought over with the first in the *Ann*; to which cow the keeping of the bull was joyned for thes psonts to pvide for. Here also 2 shee goats."

The tax rate at Plymouth on Robert Hicks, 2 Jan., 1632-3, was eighteen shillings, for public use, the same amount as Capt. Myles Standish, John Winslow, Francis Cooke and others of the prominent men of the Colony.

The following year his rate was reduced to twelve shillings while that of Standish, Winslow and others remained at the old figure.

That Robert Hicks was active in the affairs of the colony, was a man of education, and was high in the confidence of the Pilgrims is shown by the frequency with which his name appears on the Plymouth Colony Records. A few such items taken at random are here set forth.



Robert Hicks and Francis Cooke were appointed 7-17 Jan. 1632-3 arbitrators to settle a difference about accounts between Dr. Samuel Fuller and Peter Brown. The same year, 1633, the records show that he owned land near the Reed Pond. On the 30 July the same year his wife received a legacy of twenty shillings under Samuel Fuller's will, of which Robert Hicks was a witness.

The inventory of the estate of Peter Browne was taken 10 Oct. 1633 by Capt. Myles Standish and Elder William Brewster and they reported there was due Robert Hicks from that estate five bushels of corn equalling one pound, five shillings.

The inventory of the estate of John Thorp was taken 15 Nov. 1633 also by Capt. Myles Standish and Elder William Brewster. His debts were found to include £2:17:6 due to Robert Hicks.

The inventory of Francis Eaton was taken 8 Nov. 1633 and showed that he owed two debts to "Mr. Hecks," one of £1:15, the other of £1.

Oct. 2, 1634 Robert Hicks with Stephen Hopkins took the inventory of the estate of Stephen Dean.

Robert Hicks was a witness to John Atwood's will 20 Oct., 1643, and testified as such on the probate of it 5 June, 1644 and took the inventory with others 27 Feb. 1643/4.

The children of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Margaret Hicks were as follows:

I. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hicks, married John Dickerson;

II. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hicks, married 1645 Lydia, daughter of John Doane of Eastham, Mass. John Doane in his will, dated 1678, gives a legacy to his "granddaughter Margaret Hicks" and died 21 Feb., 1685, "aged about 100 years." Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hicks was a Deputy from Nausett (Eastham) in 1647 and 1648.

III. Ephraim<sup>2</sup> Hicks married 1649 Elizabeth, daughter of John Howland of the Mayflower, and died 1650.

III. Lydia<sup>2</sup> Hicks married Edward Bangs (see p. 278);

IV. Daniel<sup>2</sup> Hicks married Elizabeth Hammore;

V. Phebe<sup>2</sup> Hicks married 1635 George<sup>2</sup> Watson (see p. 468).

Robert Hicks died at Plymouth 24 Mar. 1647. His will was probated 15 May, 1648, (and is set forth in 8 *Mayflower Descendant*, 145).

The will of Margaret Hicks of Plymouth, widow of Robert Hicks, dated 8 July, 1665, makes bequests to son Samuel; daughter Lydia; son Samuel's child; mentions son Ephraim deceased; grandchild John Bangs; son of her son-in-law George Watson, husband of her daughter Phebe. George Watson and Capt. Southworth were appointed overseers. Inventory 5 Mar., 1665-6, £53:12:6. (VI. *Reg.* 187.)

It is an interesting fact that Col. Edmund<sup>4</sup> Freeman was a second cousin once removed to his wife Phebe<sup>4</sup> Watson. Robert Hicks was Col. Edmund's great, great grandfather and his wife's great grandfather, as a comparison of the charts on pages 276 and will show at a glance.

---

#### THE HEDGE ANCESTOR.

William Hedge, of Lynn in 1634, and afterwards Sandwich and Yarmouth, married widow Blanche Lullor Hull (Davis, *Landmarks of Plymouth*, 133). His children were:

I. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hedge, born 1647, married Jonathan Barnes of Plymouth;

II. Mary<sup>2</sup> Hedge, born 1648, married a son of Edward Sturgis;

III. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Hedge, married a Matthews;

IV. Abraham<sup>2</sup> Hedge.

V. Elisha<sup>2</sup> Hedge.

VI. William<sup>2</sup> Hedge.

VII. John<sup>2</sup> Hedge.

VIII. Lemuel<sup>2</sup> Hedge.

IX. Mercy<sup>2</sup> Hedge, married 1676, Elkanah<sup>3</sup>,  
son of George<sup>2</sup> and Phebe (Hicks) Watson.

The will of Capt. William Hedge appears on the Plymouth Probate records, dated 30 June, 1670. He makes bequests to sons Abraham, Elisha, William, John, Elemuel, to daughters Sarah Matthews, Elizabeth Barnes, Mary Sturgis and Mercy Hedge; to his sister and brother Brooks; his wife Blanch, "had dealt falsely with him in the covenant of marriage, and departed from him:" He gave her 12d. His inventory was £487:16. (VII. *Reg.* 235.)

[*Note 1.* William Hodge whose name appears on the Plymouth records sometimes spelt Hedge, and who married Mary, daughter of Henry and Mary Andrews of Taunton, Mass., has been the cause of some mis-statements by genealogists who have confused the two.

*Note 2.* Rev. Frederick Freeman in his standard work on the Freeman family says that William Hedge's wife was a Bradford; if so she was probably not of Governor Bradford's family as none of the women among his descendants are eligible owing to other marriages.

*Note 3.* Any information as to "widow Blanche Lull" (or Hull) who married William Hedge would be gratefully received. *Ed.*]

## THE BATCHELDER FAMILY

*(Continued from p. 430).*

NATHAN<sup>6</sup> BATCHELDER.

In the little New Hampshire village of East Kingston, down Portsmouth way, was born Nathan Batchelder, October 25, 1734. Nearly two years before this, his parents, Deacon Ebenezer and Dorothy "Boyonton" had been married. Ebenezer Batchelder was a son and a grandson of deacons, and his great, great grandfather had been the eminent but disputatious Stephen Bachiler, the Puritan minister.

Nathan was Ebenezer's eldest child, and no doubt inherited the large frame, the big nose and the opinionated and high principled character of the Batchelder race. His father was a farmer who occasionally did surveying and no doubt Nathan learned the rudiments of both occupations.

When the new town of Gilmanton had been granted to the Gilmans and their associates, there occurred a considerable emigration to the newly laid out town, and among those who went were Deacon Ebenezer and his son, Nathan. Mar. 12, 1761 the proprietors decided that a new Parish had better be laid out, and the Deacon was appointed with others to do the work. He selected his son Nathan to assist him, and three months later, July 6th, they reported the completion of their work. The Deacon was so pleased with the land that he gave bonds for settlement, and selected a "range" for a farm.

Nathan, meanwhile, had married five years before, (8 Apr. 1756) one of the farmers' daughters of Gilmanton, Margaret<sup>4</sup> Bean, by name, and already had two baby boys.

His father, however, determined to return to East Kingston, which he did, and remained there till his death in 1784.

Nathan became the leading man in the new parish of Loudon, formed afterwards (22 Jan. 1773) from the other parish (Canterbury) previously set off. When the inhabitants held their first town meeting, 23 Mar. 1773, it was at "Esquire Nathan's" house, and the warrant for it was under his hand and seal. He was at once elected parish clerk, and thereafter was a constant incumbent of all the offices his townsmen could get him to accept, including moderator, (an office he filled year after year, to 1798), Chairman of the Selectmen, Constable, representative, member of the Committee of Safety, 1775, vendue-master to sell land for taxes, 1790, and even served on a committee to appraise a stray swine! (10 Oct., 1788).

From about the time the parish was set off (17 Jan., 1776) to 1785 he was its only Justice of the Peace; in the latter year (20 April) the inhabitants petitioned for another "not that we would be understood to have eny thing against Esqr. Batchelder, our present Justice, but many times we have business in his absence which puts us to Extraordinary cost or our Business must Lay unsettled we tharefor Beag your Excellency and honors would appoint Capt<sup>n</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Sias," etc., which was accordingly done.

Esquire Nathan was one of the signers of the "Association Test," a sort of New Hampshire Declaration of Independence, 3 June, 1776, and forwarded it to the Assembly as chairman of the board of Selectmen.

Esquire Nathan was twice elected to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, before the Revolution and twice to the legislature afterwards. He was the delegate of Loudon to the New Hampshire provincial Convention which met at Exeter April 21, 1775, not arriving till the second day of the session April 25. They met "to consult on what measures shall be thought most expedient to be taken in this alarming crisis." This session was the Third Provincial Congress of N. H. The Fourth Congress met a

month later, 17 May, 1775, at the same place—Exeter—and Batchelder, again the Loudon delegate, attended thirteen out of the eighteen days. It was during this session that he was elected First Major of Col. Thomas Stickney's regiment, 24 Aug., 1775. He had served as a Corporal for the previous four months (Apr. 2 to Aug. 11) in Capt. Daniel Moore's Company of Col. Stark's Regiment.

His whole military record is comprised in a few brief entries in the Revolutionary War Rolls. He and his company 5 July, 1777, "marched for the relief of the Garrison at Ticonderoga on the Alarm, and march'd Seventy miles when we had the news of the Evacuation of the Fort." On the payroll Major Nathan Batchelder's salary is stated to be £15 per month of service; and as he was discharged honorably 12 July, 1777, after the week of marching mentioned above, he received £4 for his services, and rations: "28 rations at 8———£0:18:8."

Major Nathan was referred to in a letter from General Folsom, dated 16 Mar., 1776, to Col. Stickney as "Commander of the Forces from Loudon, Chichester and Epsom."

After this episode he performed many other good offices for his town. He is on record as receiving only his expenses for such offices. In 1780 the Selectmen "paid Nathan Batchelder £1:17:0 for four and a half days self and horse to Exeter to hire soldiers." His tax the same year was "21 bushels, 8 quarts of corn" on £385:14:6d. He married second, according to "Batchelder Genealogy" 16 Sept., 1781, Dorothy Page, of Deerfield, N. H. In 1784 and again in 1785 he was elected representative to the State Legislature. He continued to act as moderator up to and including 1798; this with the fact that his highway tax in 1801 was \$1.98 is the latest reference to him I can find.

[*References for Major Nathan Batchelder.*]

- D. Lancaster's History of Gilmanton, N. H., 54.  
 Granite Monthly, June, 1887 (X. 6) 195, 203.  
 N. H. Revolutionary War Rolls, I. 70.  
 N. H. Revolutionary War Rolls, I. 253.  
 "History of Merrimac & Belknap Counties," N. H.  
 New Hamp. State Papers, Vol. XV. 127, 130.  
 New Hamp. State Papers, Vol. XVII. 50.  
 "Miscellaneous Rev. War Documents" V. 43.  
 N. H. State Papers, Vol. XX. (v. Index).  
 N. H. Provincial Papers, Vol. VII. 454.  
 Provincial Papers, Vol. VII. 469, 577.  
 Provincial Papers, Vol. VIII. 24.  
 Provincial Papers, Vol. XII. 486.  
 Mss. of Col. J. B. Batchelder.

[Cambridge, 28 Mar., 1893.]

The children of Major Nathan<sup>6</sup> Batchelder and his wife Margaret<sup>4</sup> Bean, were:

- I. Richard<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 8 Dec., 1756;  
(see);
- II. Phineas<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 16 [18\*] Nov.,  
1760;
- III. William<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 19 Mar.,  
1762, [4 Apr. (Aug.), 1763\*.]
- IV. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Jan., 1764  
[1765\*], his great grandson was Governor  
Busiel of New Hampshire;
- V. Ebenezer<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 1767, died in  
infancy;
- VI. Ebenezer<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Oct.,  
1769;
- VII. Dolly<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 13 [15\*], Feb.,  
1773; married Elkanah Bean of Laconia, N.  
H.;

---

\* Dates in brackets show Judge Josiah E. Drummond's differing dates as given in Bean Genealogy.

VIII. Josiah<sup>7</sup> Batchelder, born 24 Jan., 1775, married Mary Blake.

Richard<sup>7</sup> Batchelder (Maj. Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Dea. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Dea. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Jr., Dea. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Sr., Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Rev. Stephen<sup>1</sup>), was born in 1754 and lived at Loudon Ridge, where he had a farm. He married Abigail Boynton.

Richard<sup>7</sup> died 12 Aug., 1834, aged 79 y., 7m., 26d.

Abigail (Boynton) Batchelder was a woman of remarkably strong character, and her courage and determination are shown by her submitting to amputation of the leg on account of cancer when she was over seventy years of age, without anesthetic. It is said that she did not utter a sound or lose a detail of the operation. Twenty years later, at the age of ninety-one, she died from cancer of the breast. She was born about 1759 and died 1850. They are buried at Loudon Centre, N. H.

Children born at Loudon Ridge, N. H.:

- I. William<sup>8</sup> Batchelder, born
- II. Nathan<sup>8</sup> Batchelder, born 6 Sept. 1787  
(see)
- III. Joshua<sup>8</sup> Batchelder, born 1791;
- IV. Ebenezer<sup>8</sup> Batchelder;
- V. Richard<sup>8</sup> Batchelder, died in infancy;
- VI. Mahala<sup>8</sup> Batchelder, died in infancy.

Nathan<sup>8</sup> Batchelder (*Richard<sup>7</sup>, Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>1</sup>.*) was born 6 Sept., 1787, at Loudon, N. H. He received his schooling there and kept for a time the country store. He was elected to the State Legislature and served as Representative for two terms. About 1827 he went to what is now Ward 6 of the City of Laconia and built a cotton mill, a woollen mill, a saw mill and a grist mill, all on the west side of the Winnepesaukee River, utilizing its fall for power. All these mills he owned



and managed himself. The village, afterwards known as Lake Village and later as Lakeport, then was known as Batchelder's Mills.

The following is from an article by the late Dr. Ossian W. Goss in the *Granite Monthly*, Sept., 1881.

"Mr. Batchelder, father of Mrs. B. J. Cole, came to Folsom's Mills, (Lake Village now) in the month of December (1827). He settled on the west side, and purchased the interests of Mr. Folsom. Now we notice a change in nomenclature to Batchelder's Mills. Mr. Batchelder built and occupied the building now owned by the Lake Co. called the boarding-house. The grist-mills were removed and a larger one constructed. The cotton mill was used for the manufacture of cloth. The cotton or wool rolls were carded for the women to spin. The cloth was dressed by them. Most of the cloth made was for men's wear. This mill stands today and is used by Robert Appleton for knitting and dyeing stockings."

The mill last referred to was destroyed by fire about 1885.

Rev. C. W. Wallace married Nathan<sup>s</sup> Batchelder to Peace, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Moody) Clifford in March, 1810. Nathan<sup>s</sup> Batchelder removed to Manchester, N. H., about 1842 and lived there until his death. He took and carried out several contracts for the construction of the Amoskeag Company's canal. Rev. C. W. Wallace preached his funeral sermon.

Peace (Clifford) Batchelder was born 13 Sept., 1791, in Gilmanton, N. H., about a mile from the place in Loudon where her husband was born. Died 29 Mar., 1869, at Manchester, N. H., of an abscess in the lungs, as it was called, and both are buried at Manchester, N. H.

The portrait of Nathan<sup>s</sup> and Peace Batchelder reproduced in this number was painted by a native Chinese artist in China from a daguerreotype, and the

camphorwood frame of which only a part is shown in the picture, was also a product of Chinese art.

Children of Nathan<sup>8</sup> and Peace (Clifford) Batchelder:

I. Abigail B.<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 29 Apr., 1811, died 24 Feb., 1876; she married Frederick Abbott, no children.

II. Jeremiah Clifford<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 8 Jan., 1813, died 6 Oct., 1875; married; no children; (see portraits);

III. William<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 23 Feb., 1814, married; died (see portraits);

IV. Jonathan S.<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 10 Mar., 1816, died 27 May, 1849; in California, unmarried;

V. Mehitabel Aborn<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 26 Sept., 1818; married Benjamin James<sup>7</sup> Cole (see pp. 227, 361) and died 15 July, 1893;

VI. Nathan Gilman<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 15 Nov., 1821, married 23 Jan., 1850, Martha S. Prescott and died 24 Sept., 1887; she died 1 May, 1900 (see portraits);

VII. Asa C.<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 22 May, 1823; died 12 July, 1874; unmarried;

VIII. Joseph Moody<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 1 Apr., 1826; married 7 Feb., 1855, Elizabeth Aiken Mitchell; he died 16 Aug., 1883, at Hakone, Japan;

IX. Richard Napoleon<sup>9</sup> Batchelder, born 27 July, 1832; General Batchelder's military career, both during the Civil War and afterwards as Quartermaster-General of the United States Army is a part of American History. He died at Washington, D. C., unmarried, 4 Jan., 1901.

*(To be continued.)*



SONS OF NATHAN<sup>s</sup> AND PEACE (CLIFFORD) BATCHELDER

JOSEPH M.

ASA

NATHAN G.

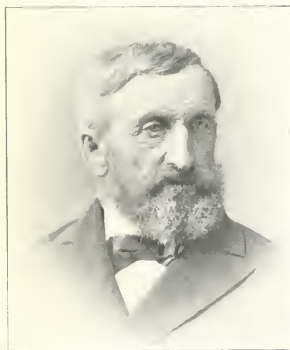
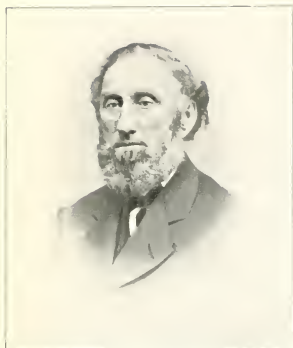
JEREMIAH C.

RICHARD N.

(From a daguerreotype in the possession of the Editor.)







JEREMIAH C.<sup>9</sup> AND SARAH J. BATCHELDER  
 WILLIAM<sup>9</sup> AND MARY BATCHELDER  
 (See p. 482.)

## THE BEAN FAMILY

*By Judge Josiah H. Drummond.*

The Beans, Baines, Baynes, MacBeans, MacBains, and MacVeans, as variously spelled are undoubtedly the descendants of the old clan, Vean. In Gaelic, the letters B and V are interchangeable, so that Vean and Bean are the same names as well as MacBean and MacVean. The prefix "Mac" signifies son and is very much like our affix "junior." MacBean is, therefore, "the son of Bean" or "Bean, Jr."

The true origin of the name of the family is not settled; some claim that the name is derived from the families living in a high country, "Beann" being the Gaelic name for a mountain; but the more generally received opinion is that it is derived from the fair complexion of their progenitor. "Bean" means fair and is often used by Highlanders to distinguish a particular man of fair complexion; as "Dhu" was used to identify or describe a man of dark complexion.

The Veans or, as more frequently called in Scottish history, the MacBeans, were one of the tribes, or families or septs, which made up the famous Clan Chattan, so old that its origin, original home, and even its name are unknown.

It existed and occupied Lochaber for some time (but how long cannot be told) before the year 1300. It was made up of sixteen tribes, which united in a confederacy, either on account of ties of blood, or for mutual protection, most probably the latter. They were a fierce generation and not often at peace with their neighbors. Incredible as it seems in these days, in 1396 a quarrel of long standing between this clan and its rival was fought by thirty champions on each side, in the presence of the King and the whole court of Scotland. Walter Scott, in his "Fair Maid of Perth," has described this battle in such a manner that the devoted loyalty of the clansmen to their chiefs, makes

the reader forget the terrible scenes of bloodshed and violent death. At the end of the fight, scarce seven remained alive; the Clan Chattan was the victor; the dissolution of the rival confederacy immediately followed. "The Clan Chattan, on the other hand," says Scott, "continued to increase and flourish; and the best families of the northern Highlands boast their descent from the race of the Cat-a-Mountain."

Fifteen years later was the battle of Harlaw, in which Lord Mar, with steelclad knights, attacked ten times their number of Highlanders, fighting with sword and target; undaunted by the fearful slaughter among them, the latter fiercely maintained the fight till night; but they were so weakened that they made peace the following year. This battle, fought over again for more than a hundred years by school boys in their play, celebrated in music, song and story, "was the final contest for supremacy between the Celt and Teuton." The Clan Chattan was in this battle and the fierce courage with which they fought is attested by the fact that, in proportion to their number, their loss was much greater than that of any other clan engaged.

The submission of the Highlanders to the King of Scotland was not followed by the hoped for results, and in 1424, King James found them "in a state of the most fearful insubordination." The vigorous measures taken by James brought a degree of quiet, but an insurrection was attempted, the leader relying upon the aid of the Highland clans; but the Clan Chattan, to a man, joined the King, and the rebels were disastrously defeated.

I have not had the time to prepare, and you would not have the patience to hear, an account of this clan during the two or three following centuries. Suffice it to say, that the clan, in spite of internal dissensions and external conflicts, continued its existence and maintained its character for devoted loyalty to those to whom it was loyal, and for its almost ferocious



bravery. At the battle of Culloden, nearly one hundred years after John Bean had settled here, a Macbean of gigantic stature set his back against a dike wall and dispatched thirteen of his assailants, before he was overcome.

But during these years, it is evident, that many of the family or tribe of Beans had left the seat of the clan and sought homes for themselves elsewhere. Many of these advanced in civilization and education, and became peaceable subjects, almost literally "turning their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning hooks." Many of them were, or became, Presbyterians, and on account of the religious dissensions, which constantly prevailed, crossed over into Ireland, where those of a similar faith and experience came to be known as Scotch-Irish, that is, people of Scotch descent residing in Ireland. At a very early date after the settlement of this country commenced, these people began to come to America.

So that, while the family has not been traced back "across the water," it is morally certain that it comes from Macbeans of the Clan Chattan, who separated from the Clan and gave themselves to the pursuits of agriculture in homes other than the fastnesses of their native mountains.

It is known that three distinct families came to this country about the same time. One settled in Virginia, one in Maine, and one in New Hampshire. How nearly they were related to each other, or if they were only descended from the same original family, is not known. There is no evidence that they were brothers, as has been suggested, and although the name was pronounced alike in all three places, the fact that the Virginia family were largely Bains, the Maine family Banes, and the New Hampshire family Beans, is evidence of some weight that they were not brothers.

John Bean<sup>1</sup>, the Immigrant, was of Scottish descent and perhaps born in Scotland. He was a Presbyterian and undoubtedly was one of those, or a son of one of

those, who left Scotland in order to enjoy his religious belief without persecution. However, about all that is known concerning his previous history is by inference from what we know of him after his arrival, aided by tradition.

He had settled in Exeter as early as 1660, for on January twenty-first of the following year, a grant of land was made to him by that town: other grants were made to him Oct. 10, 1664, Ap'l 1, 1671 and Feb'y 21, 1698: John Ted of Exeter also conveyed to him, by deed dated July 10, 1664, acknowledged July 22, 1664, but not recorded till May 23, 1719 (and not indexed), land in Exeter consisting of a house lot of twenty acres, and other lots containing ten, five and twenty-six acres respectively. Book XL, 4.

In 1671, he was one of a committee chosen to run the lines between Exeter and adjoining towns; he took the oath of allegiance, Nov. 30, 1677; he was assessed in the "Province rate" for Exeter made Ap'l 20, 1680, eight shillings and a penny; and was pound keeper the same year; he signed the famous New Hampshire Petition of 1689-90. He was married before he came to this country, but the name of his wife and the date of his marriage have not been ascertained; the tradition is (and other known facts support it) that she died on the voyage and that, after his arrival here, he married a Scotch-Irish girl, who came over in the same vessel with him. The date of this second marriage is not known, but it was in 1660, or about that date; nor is her full name known, but her given name was *Margaret*. Margaret Bean joined the Hampton church in 1671; among those who were dismissed from Hampton church, Sept. 11, 1698, "in order to their being incorporated into a church state in Exeter," was "Goodwife Bean"; and Margaret Bean was one of those who organized the church in Exeter, Sept. 21, 1698. The wife of John Bean<sup>1</sup> could have been the only Margaret Bean in 1671, who was Margaret Bean and "Goodwife Bean" in 1698. She was living and

a member of the Exeter church in 1705; the date of her death is unknown, but it preceded that of her husband.

He died in 1718, between January 24 and February 8, as is shown by deeds, to be mentioned presently. He and his wife were undoubtedly buried in the yard of the old church in Exeter; undoubtedly all traces of their graves disappeared long ago, and the more recent filling of the yard to raise its surface, has nearly obliterated all the marks of this old burial place.

No complete record of his children is extant; and it was not till the very recent discovery of the record of a deed that the full list of the names of his children was ascertained and errors, previously made, corrected; and even now the correct place of one of them in the list is not known.

Children:

By first wife, "born across the sea":

Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. June 18, 1655.

By second wife, born in Exeter:

John<sup>2</sup>, b. Aug. 15, 1661; d. May 18, 1666.

Henry<sup>2</sup>, b. March 5, 1662/3; d. in infancy;  
probably the son of first wife and born earlier.

Daniel<sup>2</sup>, b. March 23, 1662/3.

Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. March 23, 1665/6.

John<sup>2</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1668.

Margaret<sup>2</sup>, b. Oct. 27, 1670.

James<sup>2</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1672 (see below).

Jeremy<sup>2</sup>, b. Ap'l 20, 1675.

Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1678.

Catherine<sup>2</sup>, b.

His wife died probably in 1714, for he then began to make disposition of his property among his heirs, providing for his own maintenance only.

On Dec. 2, 1714, he conveyed to "my wel Belov<sup>d</sup> son Sam<sup>l</sup> Bean of ye same Exeter," in consideration

of love and affection, the one hundred acres granted to him by the town of Exeter in 1698. B. XXIII., 303.

On Jan'y 24, 1714/15, he conveyed to his "beloved grandson, John Bean of ye same Exeter, ye son of my son James Bean," the Hackett lot of twelve acres and his fresh meadow lot, reserving the use of one-half the house and barn, describing the lot as the one "upon which my dwelling house and barn stand." B. IX., 239.

By deed dated June 27, 1715, and recorded the next day (B. IX., 300) John Bean, Sen<sup>r</sup>, of Exeter, husbandman, conveyed to "my well beloved son, John Bean, Jun<sup>r</sup>" of Exeter, for "love, good will and affection," two tracts of land in Exeter, one of them bounded partly on "ye land I gave my grandson, John Bean," "together with ye half of my dwelling house and ye one-half of my barn, said John Bean, jun<sup>r</sup>, providing suitable maintenance for me during my natural life both in food, apparell and other things convenient for me, and at twelve months after my decease to pay to his four sisters, viz, *Mary Judkins, Margaret Taylor, Elizabeth Sinkler, and Catherine Dolloff*, ten pounds apiece in money."

On Jan'y 24, 1717/18, he conveyed to his son Daniel (B. X., 187) in consideration of love and affection thirty acres of land in Exeter, granted to him by the town [Oct. 10, 1664].

This is the latest deed from *John Bean*<sup>1</sup> shown by the records; he died within a few days afterwards, for on Feb'y 8, 1717/18, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup> released to his brother John Bean (omitting the "Jr") all his rights in the dwelling house "which was our father's." B. XXI., 160.

The deeds from John Bean<sup>1</sup> are signed by his marks—a circle—and the name signed in all cases which I have found is "John Bean."

James<sup>2</sup> Bean (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Exeter, December 17, 1672; the name of his first wife is not known,





NATHAN G.<sup>d</sup> AND MARTHA S. (PRESCOTT) BATCHELDER AND THEIR SONS,  
JOSEPH HENRY<sup>rd</sup> AND CAPT. NATHAN P.<sup>t</sup> BATCHELDER

See p. 482.

but believed by some to have been Coleman; he married, December —, 1697, Sarah Bradley, born in 1677, as his second wife; she died, July 17, 1738, and he married, November 2, 1738 Widow Mary [Prescott] [Coleman] Crosby; she died, January 3, 1740/1, and he, January 6, 1753.

Children, by first wife, born in Exeter:

John<sup>3</sup>, b.  
Edward<sup>3</sup>, b.

Children, by second wife, born in Kingston:

Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. May 15, 1699.  
Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. Ap'l 16, 1702.  
Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1704. (See below.)  
Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. Ap'l 9, 1707.  
Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan'y 11, 1710/11.  
Catherine<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1714.  
Rachel<sup>3</sup>, b. [Doubted.]

The Kingston Church record has this:

"1738, July 17, in the morning: Died Sarah, wife of James Bean, *etatis* 61; she had been an infirm woman for a long time; when I visited her a few days before, she seemed in a very Christian frame & by w<sup>t</sup> I could judge, we have comfortable hope of good estate."

An order was passed by the Provincial Legislature, Oct. 22, 1707, reciting that James Bean and Daniel Bean were absent from Kingston and ordering them to return home. 2 Prov. Papers, p. 570.

James Bean was a member of Kingston Church when "Rev. Mr. Ward Clark took charge of the church, viz. Sept. ye 29, 1725," and "Sarah Bean, James's wife," was admitted Feb'y 6, 1726. The record, that has been preserved, commences at the former date and Daniel, Samuel and Joseph Bean were also then members.

The town of Exeter granted to him thirty acres of land Feb'y 21, 1698, and he became quite an extensive landowner in Kingston.

On May 30, 1735, he conveyed to Jeremiah Bean, S<sup>r</sup>., of Exeter, land in Exeter being "ye eleventh part of all ye real estate of my Honour<sup>d</sup> ffather, John Bean, late of Exeter, Dec<sup>d</sup>." B. XXI., 158. What the purpose of this deed was, or upon what idea it was based, I have been utterly unable to even guess!

Among the numerous deeds, are these: one dated March 7, 1716, of land in Kingston, to son Edward of Exeter, (B. IX., 386); one, dated June 9, 1729, of land in Kingston, "to son, Samuel Bean of Kingston," (B. XVI., 523); one dated, Nov. 30, 1730, of land in Kingston, "to my well beloved son, Joseph Bean of Kingston," (see), (B. XXI., 57); and one, dated Aug. 5, 1731, of land in Exeter to "my well beloved son, Benjamin Bean, of Eastham, Mass." B. XVIII., 74.

In 1734, Samuel Bean refers, in a deed, to the lot "on which my father, James Bean, now dwelleth."

Joseph<sup>3</sup> Bean (*James*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Kingston, October 17, 1704; he married, March 16, 1724/5, Hannah Davis, daughter of — and Mary [—] Davis; he died, January 7, 1767, and she in 1788.

Children, born in Kingston:

Colman<sup>4</sup>, bap. Feb'y 6, 1725/6; d. July 9, 1731.

Margaret<sup>4</sup>, bap. Nov. 26, 1727; d. June 28, 1735.

Miriam<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb'y 19, 1729/30; bap. June 21, 1730.

Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bap. Jan'y 7, 1732; Seth<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 12, 1734. One died, June 25, 1735, and the other June 27, 1735.

Seth<sup>4</sup>, b. Ap'l 8, 1736; bap. Ap'l 11, 1736; d. Mar. 31, 1737.



Margaret<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1738; bap. Aug. 13, 1738; married Major Nathan<sup>6</sup> Batchelder (see).

Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Ap'l 19, 1740; bap. Ap'l 27, 1740.

Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 30, 1742; bap. Oct. 3, 1742.

Peter<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan'y 28, 1744/5; bap. Feb'y 3, 1744/5.

His will (of Kingston), d. Dec. 13, 1766, p. Jan'y 12, 1767, (Vol. XVIII., 336) mentions wife Hannah; sons Joseph and Peter; daughters, Miriam, wife of Jacob French, Margaret, wife of Nathan<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, and Sarah; also daughter French's oldest son; grandchildren, Joseph French and Joseph Batchelder; and son-in-law, Nathan<sup>6</sup> Batchelder. William Parker of Kingston and son Joseph, Ex'ors.

Will of Hannah Bean of East Kingston, (widow of Joseph, late of East Kingston, deceased) d. Nov. 17, 1785, p. Dec. 8, 1788, (Vol. XXIX., 30,) mentions daughter Sarah Smith, who was named as executrix.

Joseph Bean was a member of the church at East Kingston, at its organization, Oct. 22, 1739, and his wife, Hannah, was admitted Nov. 18, 1739.

I have abstracts of over twenty deeds to and from him; in the earlier deeds he is styled "weaver" and in the later ones. "Innholder"; the last deed was dated Oct. 28, 1765, and was not acknowledged, but was proved in court June 4, 1767, the witnesses testifying that "it is reported that the said Joseph Bean is dead."

## CLAN CHATTAN

(See pp. 483-5.)

The most interesting of all the King's hosts is the Mackintosh of Mackintosh, whom he goes to visit shortly at Moy Hall. The Mackintosh's ancestry is like a page of "Scottish Chiefs," so closely connected is it with the history of Scotland in ancient days. The Mackintosh is one of the few genuine Highland chiefs of purely Celtic descent in the male line. His ancestry goes back to the invasion of Irish Scots from the north of Ireland, which destroyed the original inhabitants of the Highlands—the Picti, the Romans called them, because they painted their bodies—and altered the name of the whole country north of the Tweed.

He is the chief of the Clan Chattan, which ruled for centuries over the greater part of Invernessshire and Aderdeenshire, including the great forest of Badenoch. As befits his ancestry, the Mackintosh is very tall, with long, aquiline features and a drooping yellow mustache. He wears the kilt and sperran of his clan, a skenedhu (knife), a dirk and a Highland cap. In this costume he will greet the King.—*Current News Item.*

18 1910  
Box 200

GEN. R. N. BATCHELDER.

---

[REPRINT FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE MEN.]



1910  
201 201



# NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

---

*Vol. 3      July, 1910      No. 12*

*ISSUED QUARTERLY*

Subscription One Dollar per Year  
Single Copies Twenty-five Cents

---

*A Magazine Devoted to  
the History of Families of  
Maine, New Hampshire  
and Massachusetts . . .*

---

Edited and Published by  
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.  
Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1910, by Henry C. Quinby

# New England Family History

*A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine*

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Numbers 1 and 4, fifty cents each.

VOLUME II. Price \$2. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prence, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Price, \$2. Contains among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Goodwin, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Ray, Rogers, Tidd, Watson.

VOLUME IV. Subscription \$1. Will contain among others, Boynton, Clifford, Gov. Thos. Dudley, Ladd, Moody, Rand, Treworgy.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City



DORIS E.<sup>11</sup>  
(BATCHELDER)  
LEWIS

GEORGE A.<sup>10</sup>  
BATCHELDER

MARY W. (KITTRIDGE)  
BATCHELDER

RICHARD N.<sup>11</sup>  
BATCHELDER

(See p. 543)





# New England Family History

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B., Editor,

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. III.

JULY, 1910

No. 12

---

Copyright 1910, by H. C. Quinby.

---

## JOSE GLOVER

*Who Brought the First Printing Press to America.*

The father of Rev. Jose<sup>2</sup> Glover was Roger<sup>1</sup> Glover, Esq., of London, England. He married first, the daughter of Robert Goodwin (see) and Jose<sup>2</sup> was the only surviving child by this marriage. He married second, Anne, widow of Francis Barty and probably daughter of ——— Roulte.

His will proved 7 Aug., 1634, was in substance as follows:

ROGER GLOVER of London Esq. 9 January 1633. proved 7 August 1634. Daughter Elizabeth Glover to be full and sole executrix. Reference to a mortgage made to testator by son in law Robert Pemberton, of certain houses in Bow Lane for the sum of eleven hundred and forty five pounds principal lent to the said Robert at the time of the said mortgage, on which testator has recently received eight hundred and fifty pounds. If the executor shall receive the remainder of the principal money which is unpaid and

the forbearance of the eight hundred and fifty pounds which is already paid me, during the time it was in the hands of my son John Glover and M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Pemberton then she shall reconvey the said houses unto the heirs of the said Robert Pemberton my late son in law. "And if neede shall soe require I desire my eldest sonne Josse Glover to ioyn<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> my said executor in the reconveyinge of the said houses the w<sup>ch</sup> I trust hee will not deny in regard hee hath given me a release" &c.

I give my household stuff and plate unto my two daughters Elizabeth and Sarah to be divided equally between them at the time of either of their marriages and my will is that my wife shall have the use of the said plate &c during her natural life &c. Reference made to a bond of son John Glover for the payment of twelve hundred pounds to Sir William Hewitt (which he did not pay) and for the payment of five hundred pounds to my daughter Sarah and five hundred pounds to my son Ralphe after my decease. The lease of my house in Drury Lane to my daughter Sarah.

Whereas I have disbursed threescore and sixteen pounds for and towards a ship called the Coslet for which ship I have a bill of sale, my will is that my son Roger be presently furnished with one hundred twenty four pounds more to make up the same two hundred pounds towards setting out of him and the said ship, and my will is that the said ship be insured during this voyage &c. Seager, 78.

(47 *Register*, 499.)

Roger Glover's children, as appears by the foregoing will were

- I. Jose<sup>2</sup> Glover, born (see)
- II. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Glover, died unmarried about 1643; her will, proved 7 May of that year is abstracted in 47 *Register*, 500.

III. Susan<sup>2</sup> Glover, married Robert Pemberton and had Roger (eldest), Robert and Elizabeth.

IV. Sara<sup>2</sup> Glover, married ——— Collins and had Roger, Ralph and John.

*Rev. Jose<sup>2</sup> Glover.*

(The author of the following article writes Mr. Glover's name as Joseph, evidently believing Jose to be an abbreviation.)

The name of Rev. Jose Glover, Rector in Sutton in Surrey, England, is found among a list of incumbents in the Rectory of Sutton, from 1628 to 1636. In 1636 it is stated that he tendered his resignation with the intention of embarking for New England, which resignation was accepted with "sorrow and Henry Wyche, A. M., of Cambridge University, was appointed his successor." (Vol. I., Hist. Co. of Surrey; English County Histories, 487.)

In the Parish Registry is the following entry, under date of June 10th, 1636: "Henry Wyche, being a non-resident and Master of Arts in Cambridge University in England, was inducted into office by Thomas Pope, Knight, to the Rectory of Sutton, after the resignation made of the same Rectory by Joseph Glover, who was much loved by most, if not all, and his departure much lamented." After his resignation he preached some time in London, traveled and visited Lancashire and other counties, preaching and endeavoring to obtain funds for the college which had been already commenced at Cambridge in New England. But he was destined never to see the accomplishment of his desires with regard to the College, for he died on the voyage over, leaving a widow and five children to "proceed on their lonely way in grief and disappointment."

In Vol. 3, 4th series, of Mass. Historical Collections, 343, there is the following notice of him: "Amongst the other business that Mr. Winslow had to provide, he had orders from the Church to bring over to New England some able fitt man to be their minister; and accordingly he procured a Godly and worthy man, one Mr. Glover; but it pleased God to cut him off, for when he was prepared for the voyage he fell sick and died." Other writers state that he died on the voyage, which facts seem to prove.

Another account is as follows, gathered from different writers: "In the summer of 1638, Mr. Glover with his family, embarked in the *John* of London, bound for New England. He took out with him a printing press, which he intended for Harvard College in Cambridge; and Stephen Daye, a printer, who was to superintend the printing, and three men servants who were bound to work the press for him three years in order to establish the business of printing in the infant Colony." "His heart was wrapt in its progress and advancement; and during the interim of his retirement from the rectory of Sutton, he had been untiring in his efforts to promote its growth under the influence of an educational system. He contriluted unsparingly himself of his wealth and influence, and induced others of his friends, both in England and Holland, to become interested in so noble a cause. Mr. Glover died on the voyage before reaching the shores of New England. His widow and five children proceeded on the voyage, and arrived in the autumn of 1638. They settled in Cambridge. Stephen Daye, the printer, whom he had engaged to superintend the printing, arrived and set up the press, which was the first printing press in America." "Mr. Glover has justly been styled by historians as the 'Father of the American Press.' The press was set up under the sanction of the Magistrates and Elders, Stephen Daye directing and superintending the whole apparatus, and employing the men whom Mr. Glover

had engaged for that purpose. He had it ready for operation, and began business in the first month of 1639." The press first used by Daye became the property of Mr. Glover's heirs in 1656. It has since passed to the possession of the College.

Isaiah Thomas, in his *History of Printing*, writes of Mr. Glover: "Rev. Jose Glover, a worthy and wealthy dissenting Clergyman of England may be considered the father of the American Press. He engaged with great earnestness in the settlement of New England, and in particular of the Massachusetts Colony, and attentively pursued such measures for its interest and prosperity as he judged would best promote them. He gave much to Harvard College, and solicited aid from others, both in England and Holland. In the year 1638 he procured a printing press, and engaged a printer to accompany it in a ship bound to New England. Mr. Glover, with his wife and five children embarked in the same ship, but unfortunately, he did not live to reach the shores of New England. His widow and children arrived in the autumn of that year and settled in Cambridge. Rev. Ezekiel Rogers and about sixty families came passengers in the same ship." "His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, afterwards married the Rev. Henry Dunster, first President of Harvard College."

Mr. Thomas also writes thus: It is not known whether Mr. Glover had been in New England previous to his embarking for this country in 1638, but I find by the Records of the County of Middlesex that he possessed a valuable real and personal estate in Massachusetts, and that he had two sons and three daughters, viz., Roger Glover; John Glover, H. C., in 1650, was a physician and settled in Boston; Elizabeth, who married Adam Winthrop; Sarah, who married Deane Winthrop; and Priscilla, who married John Appleton.

Mr. Glover was twice married. His first wife was Sarah Owfield, daughter of Mr. Roger Owfield, of

London (citizen). They had three children, born in Sutton, viz.: Roger, Elizabeth and Sarah. The second wife of Rev. Joseph Glover was Elizabeth Harris, daughter of William Harris of ———, England, afterwards of Boston, to whom he was married about 1630. By her he had two children, as follows: Priscilla, married John Appleton, Esq., of Ipswich; John, died in London, in 1668, unmarried.

Mrs. Elizabeth Glover was married, soon after her arrival at Cambridge, to Rev. Henry Dunster, and died 23: 6: 1643. She was buried in the ancient burial ground at Cambridge, and has a gravestone much gone to decay. There were no children by this marriage. Mr. Dunster on his marriage with Mrs. Glover assumed the charge of her children, was subsequently appointed their guardian, and superintended their education until they were married or arrived at full age. Their mother survived but a few years after her second marriage.

(The foregoing is from Anna Glover's Glover Memorials and Genealogies, Boston, 1867.)

Moore's Historical Notes on Printers and Printing contains the following:

"The art of printing was according to history, introduced into the United States of America through the efforts of Rev. Jesse Glover, a worthy and wealthy dissenting clergyman of England, in 1638. He did not live to arrive in the new world as he desired, with his printing materials and his hired printer, Stephen Daye (as the name is more frequently spelled) but died on the way: the press, the materials, his family and help, however arrived safe. The widow Glover and her children settled at Cambridge (then Newtown) Mass., but the father of the American press, the benefactor of the American people, was not permitted to see his office opened there. His plans for the establishment of a press for the accomodation of the business of the church and state were however so far as possible

carried out fully by the wife and the printer, who by the consent and direction of the magistrates and elders of the town, erected the press and opened an office for business in January, 1639.

"There in 1639 the first printing on this continent north of the Gulf of Mexico, was performed. The type used belonged to the college, and the press to Mr. Glover's heirs. This press was used by the college for sixty years, and for thirty years all the printing in the colonies was performed by printers residing at Cambridge.

"Benjamin Harris was a near relative, and perhaps a brother, of the wife of Rev. Jesse Glover, her maiden name being Elizabeth Harris \* \* \*.

"We may claim Mr. Glover as the father of the American press (though he died on the passage to this country) and Mrs. Glover as the mother of the press. The records of Harvard College inform us that 'There is in the place a printing establishment, called the University Press, which has become celebrated for the beauty and accuracy with which it sends out classical books in the various ancient and modern languages. The establishment may be considered the most ancient printing office in America—having been begun by one Daye at the charge of Mr. Glover, 1639.'

"He was hired to come to America, and his employer (Glover) was a benefactor of the infant colony, and early engaged in such measures as he judged would be for the interests of Massachusetts and the prosperity of Harvard College, his great object being to establish a press for the accomodation of business connected with education, and for the good of the church and state. Mr. Glover was some time busy, soliciting funds sufficient to purchase all the materials suggested by Daye, his printer. He contributed liberally himself, and obtained much aid from friends in England and Holland. The press and paper for printing were from Holland, for as yet it had not been

manufactured in America, and was of as great use as the press. Rev. Henry Dunster opened his dwelling house to the newly arrived printer and received the printing materials. Afterwards Dunster was president of Harvard College, and was inducted into office August 27, 1640."

John Cotton's "An Acct. of the Church of Christ in Plymouth," published in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Col.*, I. Ser., Vol. IV., 110 says: "During the time of Mr. Smith's ministry, they employed Mr. Edwd Winslow who was sent an agent to England to procure them a teaching Elder to be joined with Mr. Smith; who accordingly agreed with Mr. Glover, an able dispenser of the word to come over to them; but he ended his life in London before he came on board."

Jose Glover's Arms (on his will) (*N. E. Gen Reg.*, XXX., 27): "A Fess Ermine between three crescents."

#### References:

Memorial of the Appleton Family, 9.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II., 262.

Thomas' History of Printing, 222, and 203, 224, 231.

\* Holmes' Hist. of Cambridge in the 7th vol. of the *Mass. Historical Collections*.

Holmes's Annals.

Pierce's History of Harvard University, 6.

Felt's Annals of Salem, 120.

Quincy's History of Harvard College, I., 187 and 459.

Sibley's Harvard Graduates, I., 208-9.

§Winthrop's History.

§Bradford's History.

Glover Memorials and Genealogies.†

§Winthrop's Journal, I., 242.

---

\*"In 1639" (says Holmes), "the first printing-press erected in New England was set up at Cambridge by



*The Bay Psalm Book.*

## I.

The first work printed within the present limits of the United States was "The Freeman's Oath. Printed by S. Daye, 1639." This was on the face of a small sheet of paper. The first *book*, "The Whole Booke of Psalmes Faithfully Translated into English Metre," 1640, more familiarly known as the "Bay Psalm Book," is delightfully described in Mrs. Alice Morse Earle's "The Sabbath in Puritan New England." At this little press in Harvard Square American literature was born. Rev. Jose Glover had engaged Daye in England to be his assistant, but, dying on the voyage out, the assistant managed the "printery" until his son, Matthew Daye, took up the work in 1647. The Widow Glover was not forgotten, for

---

one Daye, at the charge of Mr. Glover who died on his passage to America."

‡Most important. For matter not in these pages. see Glover Mem., 561 n. ("name Jose. abbr. for Joseph"), 562 (lands, and first wife), 563 (his will and estate of Mrs. G.), 564-5 (her farm etc.), 565-572 (desc. of J. G., male and female. His children by his first wife married sons of Gov. Winthrop).

§Contemporary authority.

§See also "Wonderworking Providence," Poole's Ed., Andover 1867, 129.

See also Palfrey's Hist. N. E., II., 45.

See also 23 N. E. *Gen. Reg.*, 135-7 (J. G.'s will).

30 N. E. *Gen. Reg.*, 26-8 (name, whether Josse, Jose or Joseph).

30 N. E. *Gen. Reg.*, 27 (arms and autograph).

Glover's Estate in Boston: Suffolk deeds I., 254; I., 66; Mass. Col. Rec., II., 114; Plymouth Col. Rec., V., 151 (these also in Glover Memorials).

President Dunster, who sleeps near Stephen Daye, made her his wife in 1641. (Gossiping Guide to Harvard, 1892.)

## II.

In "Early Boston Booksellers," by G. E. Littlefield, appears the following:

Let us glance for a moment at the first introduction of printing into the English colonies, which was entirely due to the exertions of the *Rev. Joseph Glover*, a wealthy dissenting minister of England, who was much interested in the settlement of Massachusetts, and, among other things, was particularly desirous that the Colony should have a press to take care of the necessary business of Church and State. Through his personal contribution and through aid from others obtained through his solicitation, Mr. Glover was able, in the Summer of 1638, to secure a good printing apparatus and a practical printer, Stephen Day; and with his wife and children and three men servants to work the press, Mr. Glover embarked on a vessel bound for New England, but unfortunately died on the voyage. Mr. Glover had intended to carry on bookselling also, having brought over a stock of paper and a quantity of books for sale. *His widow*, shortly after her arrival, married the Rev. Henry Dunster, the first President of Harvard College, who sold the books but retained the press, which he managed and from which he received all the profits.

The Assemblies both of Church and State being held at Cambridge, Stephen Day, by direction of the magistrates and elders, set up the press in Mr. Dunster's house, the first issue from which is said to have been "the Freeman's Oath," printed on a half sheet of paper, this being the oath every man above twenty years of age and six months a householder, took to become a freeman of the corporation—a legal citizen

of the Massachusetts Bay Company. No copy of this hath is known to be in existence, but the original draft therefor, in John Winthrop's handwriting, is in the possession of the Boston Public Library. The second issue of this press was an almanac for the year 1639, of which unfortunately no known copy is in existence, while in 1640 the press's third issue, and so far as known the earliest production of the press in existence, "The Bay Psalm Book," appeared. This book is a poor specimen of typography, but shows good presswork, and was published in a small edition, copies of which are now excessively rare, only ten copies being known, of which six are imperfect. According to Mr. Littlefield, the record price for this extremely rare book is that obtained for the Brinley copy in 1879, \$1200, but it is unquestionable that a good copy would fetch a much higher price now.

The issues of this press increased so rapidly that in 1655 a second press was added, and in 1665 still another; the press of Harvard College being for a time as celebrated as those of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge on the other side of the water. Yet while a large number of books appeared from this press, and in comparatively large editions, yet today copies of these publications are very hard to find and bring fabulous prices.

### III.

Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt is not a book lover. I know this, because he has written to A. J. Bowden, wisest of bibliotaphs, this letter: "Dear Sir: I am in receipt of your letter. I am unable to give you any information on the matter you mention. Very truly, Alfred G. Vanderbilt." The "matter" is that Cornelius Vanderbilt III. had a copy of the Bay Psalm Book; that it may have been burned in the fire that destroyed the Breakers at Newport; that all the book

lovers in the world have an interest in the copy of the Bay Psalm Book that Cornelius Vanderbilt III. had.

He paid for it \$1,200 at the sale by auction, in 1878, of the collection of books formed by George Brinley, of Hartford. It was the first book printed in New England. Mr. Brinley's copy had the distinction of being the only perfect one in a private library. It is an octavo. The title page says: "The whole Booke of Psalmes Faithfully Translated into English metre. Whereunto is prefixed a discourse declaring not only the lawfulness, but also the necessity of singing Scripture Psalmes in the Churches of God. Cambridge, Stephen Daye, 1640."

Mr. Brinley's copy was bound by F. Bedford in dark brown crushed levant morocco, studded at the sides with gold stars. Bedford, the uninitiated must be told, is the bookbinder that the English name when they are accused of having produced only one remarkable artisan in bookbinding. This was not Bedford. Bedford was a pupil of the French. The remarkable English artisan in bookbinding was Roger Payne. He had originality. He had not the refinement in workmanship of Bedford, but he was himself and English. I like Roger Payne better than Bedford, but Bedford has the vogue.

In 1878 Cornelius Vanderbilt III. paid \$1,200 for the Bay Psalm Book bound by Bedford. In 1893 A. J. Bowden wrote to Mr. Vanderbilt: "Will you exchange the Bay Psalm Book for an original drawing in colors by Rubens and \$5,000 in cash?" Mr. Vanderbilt replied affably: "No, thank you." Many things have happened since then. Mr. Vanderbilt's library was in the Breakers, that burned like a match. What has become of the Brinley copy of the Bay Psalm Book bound by Bedford?

Chauncey M. Depew does not know, William H. Vanderbilt does not know, Alfred G. Vanderbilt does not know. Nobody knows. It is an extraordinary

treasure. For it the British Museum, that refused to pay \$500 to Stevens at his find of it among insignificant pamphlets in a London auction shop, would give a fortune. For it three millionaire book lovers that I know would make sacrifices. Upon its fate depend the calmness of heart, the tranquility of mind, the relative happiness of a legion. Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt says indifferently, "I am unable," and so forth.

He is not, he is not to be, a book lover. He likes books for their usefulness. He reads them. He will never know the delight of caressing tremblingly the covers of a book bound by Bedford.

I wish that Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt might find a way of being able to say if his father's copy of the Bay Psalm Book be extant. (II. Pene du Bois, N. Y. *American*, 19 Nov., 1900.)

---

### GOODWIN OF LONDON.

The Visitation of London, 1633 (Vol. I., 325), published by the Harleian Society sets forth the Arms and family of Goodwin of the Tower Street Ward, with the note: "respited for difference in arms." The arms set out are indicated by this rough sketch. The pedigree sets forth that Henry<sup>1</sup> Goodwin of County Buckingham married ——— who married Mr. Moore as her second husband. They had Robert<sup>2</sup> Goodwin of Westminster and of Tower Street, London, who married Jane, daughter of Anthony Dollin of Henalt in Flanders. Then follows a list of their children.

His will is set forth in substance in 47 *Register*, 498, as follows:



ROBERT GOODWIN citizen and salter of London, 4 August 1610, proved 16 October 1610. To my son Peter Goodwin (certain household fixtures &c.) a pair of brass andirons a fire shovel and a pair of tongs all of brass, a pair of bellows, the boards being of Cipres wood, one table and a court cubbard of Walnut tree, another court cubbard with three cubbards in the same, six wainscot stools, a picture of the ten virgins and my own picture. To my son John Goodwin (certain household goods) and (a similar bequest) to my daughter Mary. To son John three hundred pounds within three months after he shall be made a freeman of London or shall have attained to the age of six and twenty years, which first shall happen. To my daughter Mary, wife of Richard Jennye, eight pounds a year. To the poor of the Dutch church five pounds.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son in law Roger Glover forty shillings to make him a ring; also I give unto him a mourning gown. Item I give and bequeath unto Susan Glover a white pepper box of silver. Item I give and bequeath unto Ellen Glover two gilt spoons. To Anthony Guy a debt of forty shillings which he oweth unto me by his bond. To Richard Jenny, my son in law a debt of thirty one pounds which I paid to Ballard for him and also another debt of ten pounds which I paid to Sir John Wattes for him. To the Company of Salters, whereof I am a member, that shall accompany my body to the church, ten pounds to make them a dinner at Salters' Hall. Item I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Glover a mourning gown and forty shilling to make her a ring. Other bequests to children and other individuals. My son Peter Goodwin to be my full and sole executor and my friend John Highlord to be overseer.

Wingfield, 91.

The children of Robert<sup>2</sup> Goodwin were

- I. Peter<sup>3</sup> Goodwin;
- II. John<sup>3</sup> Goodwin; in 1610 he was under 26 years of age;
- III. Mary<sup>3</sup> Goodwin; married Richard Jenny;
- IV. ———<sup>3</sup> Goodwin, married Roger<sup>1</sup> Glover (see).

#### THE DENISON FAMILY.

John<sup>1</sup> Denyson was living at Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, in 1567; he died of plague and was buried at Stortford 4 Dec., 1582. "The ancestors of the English Denisons were probably Huguenots and came with other Flemish emigrants from the northeast border of France, where the name is still a common one." John Denyson married Agnes ———. After his death she married John Gace in 1584, a tanner of Stortford. In the Records of St. Michael's Parish Church, Bishop's Stortford, the church warden's accounts mention the receipt in 1582 of nine pence of John Denyson. Children; born at Bishop's Stortford:

- I. Luce<sup>2</sup> Denyson, baptized 3 Aug., 1567; buried 9 Dec., 1582;
- II. William<sup>2</sup> Denyson, baptized 3 Feb., 1571;
- III. Edward<sup>2</sup> Denyson, baptized 6 Apr., 1575, went to Ireland in 1631 and died there, having had Anne<sup>3</sup>, Susan<sup>3</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> and Major John<sup>3</sup>, Deputy Governor of Cork;
- IV. Mary<sup>2</sup> Denyson, baptized 23 Aug., 1579, married ——— Crouch, as appears by the will of her stepfather, John Gace, proved 1602 (Montague P. P. C., 61);

VI. George<sup>2</sup> Denyson, baptized 17 Mar., 1582, churchwarden of St. Michael's in 1632, 1633, 1635, 1648, 1649; among the church rents is recorded 25 Mar., 1642, "of Geo. Denyson's house and yard, vj d;" under lease rents, "of Geo. Denyson for the Stalls in the Barly Hill for a yere at o' Lady day 1643 xj s." He married Constance, daughter of Wm. Glascock, Esq., of High Easter, County Essex. He had children among who was George<sup>3</sup> of Stortford, buried 9 Dec., 1678.

William<sup>2</sup> Denyson, baptized in 1571, and "very well situated at Stortford," married there 7 Nov., 1603, Margaret Monck. Their son Daniel<sup>3</sup> wrote in 1672 that her name was Margaret Chandler, in spite of the parish record; which may be a slip on his part; or due to the fact that she was a widow in 1603; or William<sup>2</sup> may have had two wives. William<sup>2</sup>, "hearing of the then famous transplantation to New England, unsettled himself; and recalling me from Cambridge, removed himself and family in the year 1631 to New England" with three of his sons, says Daniel<sup>3</sup> in his famous letter to his grandchildren (*Register* [1892], 127-132). "My father brought with him into New England a very good estate and settled himself at Rocksbury and there lived (though somewhat weakning his estate) till the year 1653 in January (25 Jan. 1653/4) when he died, having buried my mother about eight years before" (3 Feb., 1645/6).

William<sup>2</sup> settled in Roxbury, Mass., where he took the oath of Freeman in 1632. In the following year he was appointed Constable; and Deputy in 1634, in which latter capacity he was called upon to serve upon important committees. In 1637 with his son Edward, he was disarmed for taking part in the Antinomian controversy. That he was a man of substance, and that he was an ardent friend of education and religion,



the records of the town and church give evidence. His wife joined the church under the apostle Eliot in 1632." (Prof. D. D. Slade, Denison Memorial.)

The children of William<sup>2</sup>, born at Bishop's Stortford, were as follows:

I. John Denison<sup>3</sup>, baptized 7 Apr. 1605; educated at Cambridge University; was Vicar of Standon, Herts., 1660-70. He did not come to America and his brother Daniel says he "married with a good portion and lived about Pelham or in Hartfordshier not far from Stortford."

II. William<sup>3</sup> Denison, baptized 5 Oct., 1606, "About 18 years of age would needs goe a Souldier into Holland, in the year 1624 at the famous Siege of Breda, when it was taken by Spinola and Count Mansfield had an army out of England, to have raised the siege, but the army miscarried and my brother William was never heard of since" (*id.*).

III. George<sup>3</sup> Denison, baptized 15 Oct. 1609 [20 Oct., 1610, says H. F. Waters]; buried at Stortford 1615.

IV. Daniel<sup>3</sup> Denison, baptized 18 Oct., 1612 (see).

V. Edward<sup>3</sup> Denison, baptized 3 Nov., 1616; came to New England 1631; he "married about the beginning of the year 1641 and lived the rest of his days at Rocksbury in the same house that my father built, lived and died in; he, to my great grief and loss departed this life in April in the year 1669 and left behind him but one son William<sup>4</sup> of about 5 years old, having buried four sons in their infancy; he left also five daughters of which one was married in his life time to Jachin Reiner who liveth at Rowley" (*id.*).

VI. George<sup>3</sup> Denison, baptized 10 Dec., 1620, came to New England 1631; he and Ed-

ward<sup>3</sup> "had all my father's estate between them, being both married long before my father's death; my brother George buried his first wife in the year 1643; went to England, was a Souldier ther above a year, was at the Battle of York or Marston Moor, where he did good service, was afterward taken Prisoner but got free, and having Married a second Wife, he returned to New England the year before our Mother died (*i. e.*, 1644) and not long after removed himself to New London near whereunto (*viz*) at Stonington he now (*i. e.* 1672) liveth, having 3 sons, John, William and George, 4 or 5 Daughters his eldest son John is married and hath children which are your Cousens, and 3 of his Daughters are married to Stanton, Palmer, and Chesebrook all living at present in the same Town" (*id.*) A record of his descendants has been published (*Register*, Apr., 1892).

VII. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Denison, born and died 1615.

*Major General Denison.*

Major-General Daniel<sup>3</sup> Denison was born at Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, and was baptized there 18 Oct., 1612. He was admitted to Cambridge University in England in 1625, and took his degree there and continued there up to the year 1631 when he came to New England.

He married, 18 Oct., 1632, Patience, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley and "lived about two years at Cambridge; and (says he to his grandchildren) in the year 1635 I removed to Ipswich where I have lived ever since with your grandmother."

He took the oath of freeman in 1634 and in that year the General Court, says Prof. Slade, "appoint him upon a committee to 'sett out the bounds of all towns not yet sett out; and to settle all differences

between any towns,' rewarding him for this and other services by a grant of two hundred acres, 'all lyeing and being about the falls, easterly side of Charles River.' His connection with Newtown was however of short duration; for he removed to Ipswich, where, in 1635, 'a house lot of about two acres which he hath paled in and built an house upon,' together with other land was assigned to him. Why he should have quitted Cambridge so suddenly after having joined the church and interested himself in the town affairs can only be conjectured. It is probable that circumstances induced him to follow his father-in-law, Gov. Dudley, who had taken up his abode in Ipswich. And now for the remainder of his days, Daniel Denison is intimately associated with the history of this ancient town, which he honored by a career of public usefulness which falls to the lot of few men.

"Taking up the records of his life in chronological order, we find that in 1635 he was chosen Deputy; serving in this capacity for three consecutive years, and again in 1640, 44, 48, 49, 51 and 52. In 1637 he was a member of the memorable court which judged Mrs. Hutchinson and her sympathizers, and upon which subject it may not be uninteresting to dwell briefly in this connection. The antinomian controversy may be classified among the list of *heresies*, which, as a recent distinguished historian [Rev. George E. Ellis,] remarks, 'the worst thing about them is their names with the ill associations which they have acquired.' The antinomians believed that those who felt spiritually that they were under 'a covenant of faith,' need not concern themselves about 'the covenant of works.' In other words, that the Gospel had abolished the Law, and that good works are not necessary as duties of christianity. The word *antinomian* signifies a denial of the obligation of the moral law, under the christian dispensation. This 'heresy,' had its origin in Germany, and was there associated with much that was gross and licentious. No such evil

however, was connected with the party in New England. The introducer and leader of antinomianism among the colonists, was Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, who was the daughter of an English clergyman, and whose mother was a relative of the celebrated poet, John Dryden. Being interested in the preaching of John Cotton, and of her relative, John Wheelright, and being desirous of enjoying the ministry of Cotton, she came to Boston in 1634; and with her husband lived on the corner of the present Washington and School streets. She soon made herself known by her friendly services to the sick, especially to those of her own sex. Being a woman of superior intelligence, 'of nimble wit,' and gifted in powers of argumentation, she drew about her many listeners, who came to hear her discuss the sermons of those ministers who differed from her views, and who preached in her judgment 'a covenant of works.' Many of the principal people of Boston sympathized with her. These discussions lead to the dissemination of jealousy, discord and bitterness and spirit, not only among those immediately engaged in the controversy, but among the entire people, a great portion of whom were ignorant of the cause or significance of the contest in which they were engaged, and who had been excited thereto through the heat of strife.

" 'The dispute,' says Bancroft, 'infused its spirit into everything; it interfered with the levy of troops for the Pequot war; it influenced the respect shown to the magistrates; the distribution of town lots; the assessment of taxes; and at last the continued existence of the two opposing parties was considered inconsistent with the public peace.' The most serious charge brought against Mrs. Hutchinson was that she 'vented her revelations;' or in other words, she prophesied judgment and disaster to come upon the colony as revealed to her by special divine communications. Being brought before the General Court, the following sentence was passed upon her: that 'being convented

for traducing the ministers and their ministry in this country, she declared voluntarily her revelations for her ground, and that *she* should be delivered, and the *Court* ruined with their posterity, and thereupon was banished.' Many inhabitants in sympathy with her were by order of the Court disarmed; among whom were, as we have already seen, William Denison, the father, and his son. The reason given by the Court for this indignity, which by the way, was a very serious matter, although quietly effected, was 'as there is just cause of suspicion that they as others in Germany in former times, may upon some revelation, make some sudden irruption upon those that differ from them in judgment.' The order of disarming extended to 'guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot and match;' and 'that none of those disarmed should buy or borrow any guns, swords, pistols, powder, shot or match, otherwise they would be subjected to the same penalty.' Thus ended this unhappy episode in the early life of the colony; while the fate of its chief actor was tragical in the extreme, being massacred with her family by the indians, in the Dutch territory, to which she had moved from Rhode Island, after the death of her husband in 1642.

"What special views were held by Daniel Denison in this controversy, we have no means of ascertaining. We can hardly suppose him to have been a sympathizer with Mrs. Hutchinson.

"In 1636, he was made town clerk of Ipswich, and in the same year was chosen 'Captaine,' as well as Assistant in the quarterly court held in Ipswich. In 1638, Capt. Denison with others was allowed upon petition 'to begin a plantation at Merrimack,' (Salisbury). In 1641, he was one of a committee for furthering the trade in Ipswich. They were to 'set up buoys, beacons, provide salt, cotton, sowing-hempseed, flax-seed and card-wire.' In 1643, the town granted him 200 acres of land, for his 'better encouragement to settle among us.'

"At about this period commences that dependence which was placed by the colonists upon Denison as a military leader, which seems never to have been afterwards shaken. Owing to the great alarm which spread throughout the plantations from a report that a general conspiracy existed among the native tribes, at a session of the General Court in May, 1643, it was ordered that there should be a general training of troops, and provision of arms, and that Capt. Denison with five others should put the country into a posture of war, and to see to fortifications. Capt. Denison, together with several gentlemen of Ipswich, Rowley, and the adjoining towns, 'out of the care for the safety of the public weal, by the advancement of the military art and the exercise of arms,' were, upon their petition, incorporated as a military company, in May, 1645. The town also agrees to pay him £24 7s annually, to be their military leader; and at this time he was chosen Sergeant Major, an office which he held until his election as Major General. Johnson in his *Wonder-Working Providence*, thus speaks of his abilities as a commander: 'The two counties of Essex and Norfolk, are for the present joyned in one regiment. Their first Major who now commandeth this regiment is the proper and valiant Major Daniel Denison; a good soldier, and of a quick capacity, not inferior to any other of these chief officers; his own company are well instructed in feats and warlike activity.'

"With military duties Major Denison is called upon to take his part in the engrossing political events of the day. The relations of Boston and Massachusetts to the quarrels of two French Governors of Acadia, La Tour and D'Aubray, growing out of their mutual jealousies and back-bitings, form a curious narrative in the early times of the colonies. The Chevalier Rasilli was appointed by the King of France to the chief command in Acadia. He designated La Tour as Lieutenant for the portion east of the St. Croix,

and D'Aubray for the western portions, as far as the French claims extended. D'Aubray was a Catholic, while La Tour pretended to be a Huguenot. Probably it was this last which determined the sympathies of the colonial authorities in his behalf. The first appearance of these rivals in our history was in the autumn of 1633, when news came of the taking of Machias by the French. La Tour had taken possession of this trading place, occupied by Plymouth men, two of whom were killed and three carried away. In 1635, D'Aulnay made a similar seizure of a trading house at Penobscot. The Plymouth people were greatly exasperated at these acts, and attempts were made with the assistance of the Massachusetts Colony, to supplant the French by sending an expedition against them; but from various causes, this failed. In 1641, La Tour sent an embassy to make a treaty of commerce with the Massachusetts Colony. This it was willing to do, but was not willing to assist him in his contentions against D'Aulnay. In the following year, another request came for aid against his rival; and in 1643, La Tour came himself to Boston, was well received, and fêted by the authorities, who did not feel at liberty to give him direct assistance, but granted him permission to hire any vessels in the harbor. He accordingly secured four ships and a pinnace, with the necessary number of men, and with this force some damage was done to his rival, principally by the capture of his vessel loaded with valuable moose and beaver skins. La Tour came again to Boston in the following year to obtain assistance, but was not successful. He however *did* succeed in causing a letter to be addressed to D'Aulnay by the Colonial authorities, demanding satisfaction for several grievances committed by him. Shortly after, D'Aulnay sent an embassy to the Mass. Governor, complaining of the assistance given to La Tour, in the previous year. It was conclusively proved, however, that no commissions had been granted and no per-

mission to use hostility. With this he was apparently satisfied. Articles of agreement was drawn up, to keep the peace, with certain trading right, to be confirmed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies. These articles, when confirmed, were sent to D'Aulnay, who refused to sign them until all differences were settled. This circumstance caused an animated discussion in the General Court, and it was finally decided to send Major Daniel Denison with Deputy Governor Dudley and Mr. Hawthorne, to D'Aulnay, with full powers to treat. They were, however, spared this trouble, for D'Aulnay hearing of their appointment, sent three of his principal men to Boston to settle all matters of difference. In the end, they came to this conclusion,' says Winthrop, 'we accepted their commissioners' answer in satisfaction of those things we had charged upon Mons. D'Aulnay, and they accepted our answer for clearing our government of what he had charged upon us.' It was also agreed that a small compensation should be sent as an act of courtesy; and thereupon 'a very fair new Sedan, worth forty or fifty pounds where it was made, but of no use to us,' which had been taken in the West Indies, by Capt. Cromwell in one of his prizes, and given to the Governor, was sent to D'Aulnay."

The following is also from Prof. Slade's sketch of General Denison:

In May, 1658, the following order was passed by the General Court: "That Major Gen'l Daniel Denison diligently peruse, examine and weigh every law, and compare them with others of like nature; such as are plain & good, free from any just exception, to stand without any animadversion as approved. Such as are repealed, or fit to be repealed, to be so marked and the reasons given; such as are obscure, contradictory or seeming so, to be rectified and the emendations prepared. When there is two or more laws about one and the same thing, to prepare a draught



of one law that may comprehend the same; to make a plain & easy table, and to prepare what else may present, in the perusing of them, to be necessary and useful, and make return at the next session of this court." The General entered upon this work with zest and diligence, for in a few months the volume was produced, which was at once printed. Two copies of this volume are still preserved. As compensation "for his great pains in transcribing the laws," the Court granted him a quarter part of Block Island. This entire island was sold in 1660, two years after, for the sum of £400.

In June, 1664, he was appointed together with Mr. Bradstreet and Mr. Symonds, to consider the recent dissensions in the N. E. Confederacy; which had sprung from the course pursued by Massachusetts, and by which she had been accused, by the other Colonies, of breaking the covenant. This "Narrative," as it was termed, was to be sent to Cromwell.

In 1665, the County of Essex place him upon a committee "for the procuring of suitable supplies," and "to consider of some such way as whereby both merchandizing may be encouraged and the hands also of the husbandmen may not wax weary in his employment."

In 1660, Gen. Denison joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the same year was elected Commander, which was the first undoubted instance of such honor being conferred upon any individual.

Under date of May 3, 1665, we find almost the only allusion to the private history of Gen. Denison. This is the bare statement of the loss of his dwelling house by fire, and in the same connection, the following: "A woman of Ipswich is tried for burning Gen<sup>l</sup> Denison's house; not found guilty; fined as a thief, and to be whipped for Lyeing." Bradstreet in his journal says: "Mr. Denison's house was burnt, by which fire he suffered great losse, few of ye things being saved."

As one of the licencers of the press, with Bradstreet and Dudley, he authorizes the imprint and publication of Hubbard's Narrative, March 29, 1677. In May, of this year, he is one of three to grant permission to Indians to carry arms. In April he wrote the following letter to Capt. Charles<sup>3</sup> Frost (see p. 7 of this HISTORY), who was engaged in superintending the garrisons in the County of York:

To Capt. Charles Frost,—You are hereby authorized to take under your command and conduct fifty foot soldiers herewith sent you of the County of Essex and Norfolk, commanding them to obey you as their Captain, whom you are to lead and conduct against the common Enemy now infesting Yorkshire, whom you are with all diligence to pursue and destroy, as also to succor and assist the English of Wells, York, Neechiwannick or elsewhere, as you shall have opportunity. And the said soldiers are hereby required to attend your orders and commands for the prosecution of the enemy as above said according to the rules and orders of Military discipline; and you are to attend such orders and instructions as from time to time you shall receive from myself or other superior authority, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

DANIEL DENISON, Major Gen.

April 12, 1677.



*Denison Arms.*

Of the remaining months of General Denison's life we know but very little. As he was chosen an Assistant the very year in which his death occurred, we may presume that the distressing disease of which he died did not prevent him from performing the public duties to which he was called, until very near the end. In the performance of these public duties he had been Representative 11 years, Speaker of the House three years, Assistant 29 years, Major-General of the entire military force of the Colony 11 years, Commissioner of the United Colonies eight years, and once President of the Board. It is probable that he occupied the leisure moments of the latter portion of his active life in writing the treatise which he left at his decease, and which was published by his good pastor, Wm. Hubbard, two years after that event. The volume, which is entitled *Irenicon, or Salve for New England's Sore*, is exceedingly rare, and is a good specimen of the quaint language of the day. In this he considers 1. What our present maladies are intended in this discourse. 2. What might be the occasion thereof. 3. The danger. 4. The blameable causes. 5. The cure. The title page is as follows:

THE BENEFIT  
OF A WELL-ORDERED  
CONVERSATION,

As it was Delivered in a  
Sermon  
Preached June 24th 1682. On a Day  
of publick Humiliation.

As also a Funeral Discourse upon the three first verses  
of the third Chapter of Isaiah; Occasioned by the  
Death of the Worshipful Major General Denison;  
Who Deceased at Ipswich, Sept. 20, 1682.

---

By MR. WILLIAM HUBBARD.

---

To which is Annexed an IRENICON  
Or a SALVE FOR NEW ENGLAND'S SORE:

Penned by the said Major General; And Left behind  
him as his Farewell and last Advice to his Friends  
of the Massachusets.

Printed at Boston by Samuel Green.  
1684.

The will of Major-General Denison has been preserved and the following extracts are of interest:

"Daniel Denison of Ipswich, being in good health and memory, doe thus ordaine my last will." After providing for his daughter and her son it says: "To my wife Patience, I bequeath the rest of my estate in houses, lands, cattle, money, &c., for her support and for the education and maintenance of my grand child, John Denison, and for the relief of my grand children, Daniel and Martha Denison, if they be in neede, for whose education and maintenance I have other wise provided."

The will was made July 16, 1673, and the last codicil, December 22, 1680. The will was signed and sealed thus:

Manu propria scripsi Daniel Denison



The inventory of the estate, taken Oct. 17, 1682, is as follows: Amount, £2105. 13s. Debts due estate £28, 10s. County pay £390, 8s, 2d.

The General's letter to his grandchildren contains the following bits of autobiography. Speaking of his wife (Patience Dudley) he says:

"We lived together without children above 7 years till the sixteenth of January being Thirsday your dear father was born at Rocksbury, whither your Grandmother went to lye in at her mothers, and two years and a quarter after your aunt Rogers was born at Ipswich, on the 10th day of April 1642 about nine years after your Grandmother had another Daughter named Mary, who died about a quarter old, and three years after we had another our last named Deborah who died within a fortnight.

"In the year 1645 I was made Major of the Regiment of Essex, and in the year 1653 was chosen an Assistant or Magistrate and about a year after was made Major General and continued so for about 7 or eight years after.

"In the year 1660 my onely Daughter and your Aunt Elizabeth was Marryed to Mr. John Rogers who hath ever since lived at Ipswich, and hath now living five children, your Cousen Germans (viz.): Elizabeth, Margaret, John, Daniel and Nathaniel, She had another Daughter named also Elizabeth that died a year and quarter old."

[*Bibliographical References to the Denison Family.*]

*New England Historic-Genealogical Register*, April, 1892 (Gen. Denison's letter to his grandchildren);

23 *Register*, 312, biographical sketch;

8 *Register*, 23, Gen. Denison's will;

"A Record of the Descendants of Capt. George Denison of Stonington" by Baldwin and Clift, Worcester, 1881;

Denison Memorial, Ipswich, 1882;

The Dennison Family of North Yarmouth and Freeport, Me., by A. L. Dennison, Exeter, N. H., 1906 (Price one dollar);

Records of St. Michael's Parish Church, Bishop's Stortford, edited by J. L. Glascock, Jr., 1882;

Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass., by A. L. Hammett.

## RAY FAMILY

*In England 1420 to 1600.*

As it happened, the Editor of this HISTORY set forth on page 345 that the name of the first wife of Rev. John<sup>3</sup> Rogers, the "Famous Preacher of Dedham," England, mother of Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> of Ipswich, Mass. (D. 384), was then "still unknown to her posterity." Broadly speaking, that statement was then true; but Miss Elizabeth French knew it. She had been delving in the ancient documents of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), England; and her manuscript memoranda of wills was even then on its way to publication in the famous *Register*, published by the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, of Boston, Mass. Miss French had found a series of fifteenth century wills—some in the ancient monkish Latin of over four centuries ago; she had translated them, and they gave not only five generations of the paternal ancestry of Bridget<sup>6</sup> Ray—the first wife of Rev. John<sup>3</sup> Rogers—but much about the origin of the Ray family in New England in later years and what is really more interesting, intimate side lights on





WILLIAM L.<sup>11</sup>  
BATCHELDER



WILLIAM N.<sup>10</sup> BATCHELDER

(See pp. 541-2)



HELEN F. (AYER)  
BATCHELDER



human doings and customs and the habitudes of our remote forebears in the mother country when Elizabeth was Queen, and Shakspeare was achieving his reputation.

By the courtesy of the New England Historic-Genalogical Society, of whose library the Editor has been a grateful frequenter since 1885 (a member however for only seventeen years) the readers of this HISTORY have here the benefit of Miss French's investigations.

1. Robert<sup>1</sup> Ray of Denston, Wickhambrook, etc., born about 1420, the testator of 1480; had wife Margaret, the testatrix of 1482.

Children:

- I. John<sup>2</sup> the elder, b. abt. 1450;
- II. John the younger; had son Robert<sup>3</sup>;
- III. Joane.

2. John<sup>2</sup> Ray (*Robert<sup>1</sup>*) of Denston, Wickhambrook, etc., born about 1450, the testator of 1503; had wife Elizabeth, the testatrix of 1521.

Children:

- I. John<sup>3</sup>, b. abt. 1480;
- II. Thomas of Stradishall, left issue;
- III. Agnes, m. John Smith;
- IV. Anne, m. ——— Westropp;
- V. Katherine, m. ——— Sparrow.

3. John<sup>3</sup> Ray (*John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*) of Denston, etc., born about 1480, the testator of 1539; had wife Agnes, the testatrix of 1539.

Children:

- I. Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. abt. 1505;
- II. John of Cheveley, Cambridgeshire, the testator of 1558; had wife Margaret, but d. without issue;
- III. George of Long Melford, had wife Elizabeth, child William<sup>5</sup>;

IV. Elizabeth, m. abt. 1530, William Crach-  
erode;

V. Anne, m. Roger Strutt;

VI. Alice, m. John Cutter.

4. Robert<sup>4</sup> Ray (*John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*) of Den-  
ston, etc., born about 1505, the testator of 1550; had  
wife Joane.

Children:

I. John<sup>5</sup> of Denston, b. apt. 1530, had wife  
Elizabeth and thirteen children;

II. Elizabeth, unm. in 1550;

III. Richard of Stradishall, b. abt. 1535;

IV. Thomas;

V. Robert of Wickhambrook, b. abt. 1540.

5. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ray (*Robert<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*)  
of Stradishall, born about 1535, the testator of 1609  
(see p. 529), had wife Mary.

Children, baptized at Stradishall:

I. John<sup>6</sup> of Stradishall, bapt. 17 Aug. 1566,  
d. without issue;

II. Robert, bapt. 5 Jan., 1568;

III. Thomas, bapt. 7 Mar., 1570;

IV. Henry, bapt. 7 Jan., 1572;

V. Richard of Stradishall, bapt. 7 Feb.,  
1574, had issue, among others, John<sup>7</sup>;

VI. Bridget, bapt. 6 Jan., 1576; m. abt.  
1595, Rev. John Rogers, "the famous preacher  
of Dedham," Eng., being his first wife (see p.  
384). Children, John, eldest son, Rev. Nathan-  
iel of Ipswich, Mass., second son, b. abt. 1598,  
Samuel, Daniel, Bridget, Abigail, and Martha.  
At the time of his marriage Rogers was rector  
of Haverhill, but six miles from Stradishall.

VII. Ambrose, bapt. 9 Aug. 1578; d. before  
1609, leaving son John<sup>7</sup>.

VIII. Abraham, bapt. 4 Dec., 1580;

IX. A daughter, m. Rev. John Benton;

X. Samuel, bapt. 17 Dec., 1586.

The wills referred to in the foregoing as made by various testators and testatrices are as follows, also from LXIV. *Register*, 51-6 (Jan., 1910);

The Will of ROBERT RAY of Denston, 29 Mar. 1480 (see p. 523). My body to be buried in the church of St. Nicholas of Denston. To the high altar of the said church. To my wife. To son John Ray the elder my messuage in Wekhambrok. To son John Ray the younger £50. My two sons executors. No witnesses. Proved 20 May 1482. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), bk. 3, f. 275.)

The will of MARGER RAY, widow, 2 Feb. 1482. My body to be buried in Denston. To the altar of the church of Denston. To daughter Johan. To sons John the elder and John the younger. Son John the elder made residuary legatee and executor. No witnesses. Proved 20 Jan. 1584-5 by the executor named. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury, bk. 3, f. 351.)

The Will of JOHN RAYE of Denston, 6 June 1503 (see p. 523). My body to be buried within the church of St. Nicholas of Denston. To the high altar in the same church. To the high altars of the churches of Depden, Lyten, Owsden and Hunden. To Mr. Abytt, priest, for singing for my soul for two years in the church of Denston, 18 marks. To my brother his son Rob Reye [ ] in the hands of [ ] of Newhin, County Bedforth, for a trental of Saint Gregory for my soul to be sung. To wife Elizabeth 10 marks, ten kine, six sheep, and the housements and utensils to my house pertaining. To sons John and Thomas my tenement in Stradyshyll called petytes tenement, with all lands and appurtenances, and my tenements that I have in Clare, etc., my son Thomas to have his choice which lands he will have and the other part to son John; crops in Newmarket to be equally divided between them. To son Thomas lands lying in the fields of Newmarket and all the remain-

der of lands lying in Stradishull, Wickhambrook, and Cowlinge, if so be that my son John be content to have my tenement in Denston with all thereto belonging, after the decease of his mother. Each son to be the others heir if either die before they be married and have lawful issue. The residue of all goods to my executors to disburse in works of charity my soul to speed. Executors, my wife and sons John and Thomas. Witnesses: Sir John Dow, sen., mast' of the colon' of Denston and William Henwade. Proved 16 July 1503 by the executors named. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), bk. 4, f. 54.)

The Will of ELIZABETH RAY, 22 Jan. 1521 (see p. 523). My body to be buried in the church of St. Nicholas of Denston. Bequests to the same church. To the church of Norwiche. To a priest to sing for me I am bound to pay for a half a year 4 marks. To Robert Ray, John Ray, Elizabeth Ray, and Anne Ray, to each, sheep, silver, and household goods. Gifts of sheep to the children of Kateryn Sparow; to the children of Anne Westerp, my godchildren; to the children of daughter Agnes Smyth, my godchildren John and George, and to her other children. Residue of all goods unbequeathed to son John, whom I make my executor. No witnesses. Probated 7 Feb. 1521 by the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), bk. 9, f. 112.)

The will of JOHN RAY (see p. 523) of Deniriston in the County of Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, the elder, yeoman, 28 May 1539. My body to be buried in the parish church of Deneriston. To the high altar. For a cross £6. To the high altars of the churches of Wyckhm, Stanffylde, Oweston, Ashley, Silverley, and Poselyngford. A priest to be paid to sing and pray for the souls of myself, my wife, my father, my mother, my friends and all Christian souls, for two years. Wife Annes to have the occupation of my

mease for life, with appurtenances and other parcels of land, six beasts, one hundred sheep, half my household stuff and half the shop; also my house called Stewards and ground thereto belonging for life. My sons Robert, John, and George Ray to pay her yearly each 33s. 4d. To daughter Elizabeth £6 13s. 4d. To daughter Anne £20. To daughter Alice £40. To John Ray, son of Robert Ray, 20s. To every of the rest of son Robert's children, that is Richard, Elizabeth, and Thomas, 6s. 8d. To godsons James Colley, Leonye Smyth, and George Smyth the younger; to Anne Turnor, Margaret Ray, Anne Hegeman, Elizabeth Brasye; to John, Robert, and George, my sister Westhrowpes children; and to Anne Sparow, a silver spoon apiece. To the said John Westhrope and to godson John Yeere 6s. 8d. To Westrowpe, son of John Westrowpe, and to every of my brother Sparowe's children, sheep. The residue of all goods moveable and unmoveable unbequeathed, to be equally divided between my sons Robert, John, and George Ray, whom I make executors. Witnesses: Roger Strutt and John Cutter. Proved 22 Nov. 1539 by George Ray, one of the executors named in the will, with power reserved to the other executors named. (P. C. C., Dyngeley, 33.)

The Will of AGNES REYE, widowe, dwelling in the p'ishe of Denston within the contye of Suff., 19 June 1539. My body to be buried within the church of Denston. To the cross which my husband gave unto the church of Denston. To daughters Elizabeth, Anne, and Alice, to each two kyene and twenty sheep, which my husband gave me, also household goods and wheat; and to Alice my wedding ring. To every one of Robte Reye's children, Willm Crecherwod's children, Roger Strutt's children, and to godson Willm Cutter, Thomas Cowp', John Payne and John Larnerd, four sheep apiece. To Robte Reye my part of the shop which his father gave me. To Margaret

Spaldinge and Joane Lichefelde a matress and pair of sheets apiece. To Sr. Thomas Horne, parish priest of Denston, 6s. 8d. to pray for me. All jewelry to be parted among you all. To Robte Reye, John Reye, and George Reye all the crop upon the ground with all other moveables, and I make them my executors. Witnesses: Sr. Thomas Horne, John Cutter, John Payne, and Thomas Cowper. Proved at Wickhambrooke 16 [month omitted] 1540. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Longe, f. 274.)

The Will of ROBERT RAY of Denardeston in the County of Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, the elder, yeoman, 3 Aug. 1550 (see p. 524). My body to be buried in the parish church of Denardiston. My wife Johan Raye to have six cows, £3 6s. 8d. a year, and during her widowhood one chamber over the new parlor. To son John Ray all my houses and lands, both free hold and copyhold, lying in the parishes of Denardiston, Straddeshull, and Wyckhmbrook, except certain houses and lands lying in the said parishes reserved to my son Robert Ray; that is, my house in the occupation of William Outmer with lands thereto belonging, both freeheld and copyhold, a little house with a yard in the occupation of Thomas Pannell, a house and lands in the occupation of John Larnar and John Baxster, and batmans crofte with two acres of land belonging to the parsonage of Denston lying by gybbes crofte, and two acres of the parsonage land of Denardeston lying in Straddeshull in a crofte called Sherwoode Crofte. Also to him a house and certain lands thereto belonging holden by copy of the Bishop of Illeghe [Ely] lying the parish of Strethm in the Ile of Illeghe in the County of Cambridge, and six shops in Newmarket, to him and his heirs forever, he to enter into all except the copy lands at the age of twenty-one years or day of marriage. To son Richard Ray £40 at the age of twenty-one and my house named Sluffyld; and to son Thomas Ray £20

at age of twenty-one and my house named Hoony-nans; all my lands in Assheley, Sylverley and Chevelley to be equally divided between them, at age of twenty-one or day of marriage, son John to pay them 20s. a year for pasturage for two hundred sheep. If any of my four sons die without issue, reversion to the survivors, equally divided. To daughter Elizabeth £60 and four cows, one half at day of marriage, the residue in one year following. To each of my sons one hundred sheep and six cattle. To Johan Manshippe, Johan Norwich, Anne Bredgman, Robert Brodgmán, and my godchildren Elizabeth Norwiche, Richard Norwiche, and Thomas Smythe, a bullock apiece. To godson Robert Howell, 20s. To son Robert Ray at the age of twenty-one £20. The residue of goods, cattle, implements, stuff of household and debts due to me, to son John, whom I make executor. Witnesses: Thomas Lancaster, Thomas Smythe, John Ray sen., and Willm Manshyppé. Proved 9 Jan. 1560, by the executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Buck, 1.) (64 *Reg.*, 53).

The Will of RICHARD RAYE of Stradishull in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 1 Feb. 1609 (see p. 524) To wife Mary for life my messuage or tenement called Gamlinge alias Gamlins, one grovett called Gamlings grove, and two pieces of pasture called Wood Meadowe, in the town of Stradishull and Wickhambrooke in Suffolk, which pastures with the aforesaid grovett "tyme owte of memorye of men hath byn and were acoustomed to appteine to the foresaid messuages"; with reversion successively to sons John and Robert. To John Raye and his heirs forever all my freehold and copyhold lands lying in Redfeild, Great Willowes, and Willowes Halke in the parish of Wickhambrooke and Stradishull. Whereas John Raye the elder, late of Denston in the County of Suffolk, together with his brothers Francis Raye, William Raye, and Richard Raye stand jointly and severally bound unto me the

said Richard Raye and mine executor in five several obligations for the payment of £250 within five years, viz. £50 in every one of those years, my will is that my executors upon receipt of the said sums shall make payment thereof as follows: to son Richard Raye £40; to son Henrye Raye £45; to son Abraham Raye £45; to sons John Raye and Robert Raye £60, the better to enable them to relieve and help my son Thomas according to their discretion; to my sons-in-law John Rogers and John Benton £10 apiece; to John Raye, son of my late son Ambrose Raye deceased, £40 at age of twenty-four years. Mention made of an obligation wherein the said Robert and Abraham stand bound unto [Richard] Vaughan [*sic*], late Bishop of London. All residue to sons John Raye and Robert Raye, who are made executors. [Signed] Richard Raye. Witnesses: Charles Burroughe and John Raye. Proved 25 Feb. 1610 by the oath of the executors named in the will. (Archdeaonry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Rogen, ff. 292-3.) (63 *Reg.*, 356.)

---

#### GILMAN FAMILY.

The earliest records of the family of Gilman are found in Wales.

Cilnin Troeddh, which means Kilmin or Gilman of the Black foot, was of Glynllison in Uwch Gwir Vai in Caer-yn-Arvonshire in 843 in the time of Roderrick the Great, with whom he came out of the north of Britain. The coat of arms which he bore was *Argent*, a man's leg couped *sable*. (See illustration.) The crest, a demi-lion issuing from a cap of maintenance. The Gilman family have used these arms in England and the United States. This Kilmin was head of one of the fifteen noble tribes of North Wales, and there appears to be reasonable ground for the belief that he was one of the ancestors of the Gilman family of England and America.

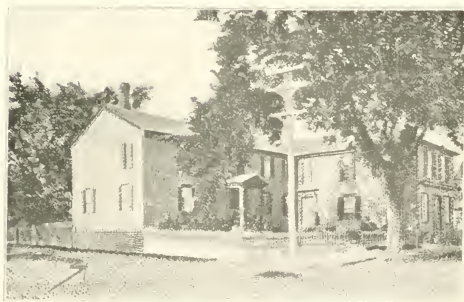




GILMAN ARMS



HOUSE BUILT BY NATHAN BATCHELDER AT  
BATCHELDER'S MILLS, ABOUT 1827, AS IT  
LOOKS TODAY [See p. 480]



GILMAN GARRISON HOUSE

[See pp. 535-6]



"From the establishment of New Hampshire as a royal province to the present day this family has been identified with civic affairs. John Gilman was one of the original councillors in President Cutt's commission. Colonel Peter Gilman was one of the royal councillors in 1772, while Nicholas Gilman was a councillor in 1777, and again in 1788 under the state government. Hon. John Taylor Gilman was chosen chief magistrate of New Hampshire eleven times in succession, and served as governor in all fourteen years. The latter's brother Nicholas served in both the national house of representatives and the senate. Rev. Nicholas and Rev. Tristram Gilman were graduated from Harvard in 1724 and 1757 respectively." (IV. N. H. Gen. Hist., 1622.)

The Gilman genealogy discusses the ancestry and descendants of the name and was published in 1869 by Arthur Gilman, Esq.

The first of the Gilman line, so far as the Editor is aware, who has been definitely shown to be an ancestor of the American family of Gilman is:

Edward<sup>1</sup> Gilman, who married at Caston, England, 22 June, 1555, Rose Rysse (Rice). His will was made 5 Feb., 1573, and by it he devised his houses and lands in Caston to his eldest son, John, and his other estate lands at Saham Toney, between his other sons and his daughters. It was proved July the same year. In it he mentions his widow and nine children. His widow married second 3 Apr., 1578, John Snell and was buried 3 Oct., 1613. Children:

I. John<sup>2</sup> Gilman;

II. Robert<sup>2</sup> Gilman, baptized at Caston, 10 July, 1559 (see):

III. Lawrence<sup>2</sup> Gilman, baptized at Caston, 3 Nov., 1561; he married 20 June, 1588, Elizabeth James, who was buried 20 Dec., 1602.

Lawrence's will was dated 1 Aug. 1629; he was buried 21 Aug., and his will was proved 8 Dec. of the same year;

IV. Edward<sup>2</sup> Gilman;

V.-IX. Margaret<sup>2</sup>, Katherine<sup>2</sup>, Rose<sup>2</sup>, Jane<sup>2</sup>, and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>.

Robert<sup>2</sup> Gilman was baptized at Caston 10 July, 1559. He married Mary ———. She was buried at Caston 9 Mar., 1618. He is mentioned in the will of his brother Lawrence<sup>2</sup> Gilman. Robert<sup>2</sup> transferred by will to his son John<sup>3</sup> lands which he had received under the will of his father in 1572/3. He was buried at Caston 6 Mar., 1631. Children:

I. Robert<sup>3</sup> Gilman, married 14 May, 1611, Rose Hawes; second, Mary ———; he died in 1658;

II. Edward<sup>3</sup> Gilman, born 1587/8 at Caston, in England (see);

III. Lawrence<sup>3</sup> Gilman, baptized at Caston 1 Dec., 1594; mentioned in his brother John's will 1639. Lawrence's will was dated 1647;

IV. John<sup>3</sup> Gilman, baptized at Caston, 28 Feb., 1598.

Edward<sup>3</sup> Gilman, born 1587/8 at Caston, England, married at Hingham, England, 3 June, 1614, Mary Clark.

Rev. Robert Peck, of Hingham, England, led a party of one hundred and thirty-three men, women and children from England to America. They embarked in the ship "Diligent" of Ipswich, Captain John Martin, which left Gravesend, April 26, and arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, August 10, 1638. Among those who composed the Pilgrim band were Edward<sup>3</sup> Gilman, with his wife, three sons, and two daughters, and three servants. He settled in Hingham, where he was admitted freeman December 13, 1638. In 1641 a tract of land eight miles square then called

Seekonk, now Rehoboth, was granted to Edward<sup>3</sup> Gilman and others by the Plymouth Colony. In 1643 his estate was three hundred pounds. His name does not appear on the records of that town after 1646. In 1647 his name appears in Ipswich, and September 18, 1648, Edward Gilman, Jr., sold to his father, Edward Gilman, the farm given him by his father-in-law, Richard Smith. Edward Gilman and his sons removed to Exeter, New Hampshire.

Edward<sup>3</sup> and his sons Edward<sup>4</sup> and Moses<sup>4</sup> were "upon their request" 10 May, 1652, accepted as townsmen of Exeter, N. H.

Administration on the estate of Edward<sup>3</sup> Gilman of Exeter granted to his widow, Mary, April 10, 1655, and she was ordered to produce the consent of her children to the disposal of the estate by the county court according to a deed of the deceased.

Moses<sup>4</sup> Gilman gave his consent as above Jan. 11, 1654, 5, and John Folsom, Daniel Cushing and John Leavitt, Sept. 29, 1655.

(I. Norfolk Co., Mass., Deeds, 45.)

Inventory, attested Oct. 2, 1655; amount, £211.0.0. John Leavitt is mentioned as at Hingham, Mass.

(Essex County, Mass., Probate Files, and I. Norfolk County, Mass., Deeds, 45.)

(31 N. H. State Papers, 29.)

The children of Edward<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Clark) Gilman born at Hingham, Norfolk County, England, were as follows:

I. Mary<sup>4</sup> Gilman, baptized 6 Aug., 1615; married John Foulsham (Folsom), who came over on the same ship;

II. Edward<sup>4</sup> Gilman, baptized 26 Dec., 1617; was lost at sea in 1653;

III. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Gilman, baptized 19 Jan., 1622;

IV. Lydia<sup>4</sup> Gilman, married in Hingham, England, 19 Jan., 1645, by Rev. John Peck, to Daniel, son of Matthew Cushing, Sr.;

V. John<sup>4</sup> Gilman, born 10 Jan., 1624 (see);

VI. Moses<sup>4</sup> Gilman, baptized 11 Mar., 1630; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hersey, Sr. His eldest son, Jeremiah<sup>5</sup>, married Mary Wiggin, daughter of Andrew, and granddaughter of Governor Thomas Wiggin; her mother was Hannah, daughter of Governor Simon Bradstreet and greatgranddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley (see).

*Hon John<sup>4</sup> Gilman, Councillor.*

John<sup>4</sup> Gilman, the second son of Edward<sup>3</sup> Gilman, Sr., was born in Hingham, Norfolk, England, January 10th, 1624, and was there baptized 23 May, 1626. came to Exeter before 1650, and immediately became a prominent citizen. From the first he was concerned with his brother Edward in mills and lumber. After Edward was lost at sea in 1653, he inherited much of the latter's property, and took his place in developing the resources of the town. He was chosen selectman more than one-half the years between 1650 and 1680; was repeatedly elected commissioner to end small causes; and appointed upon committees to care for the town's interests. He had several handsome grants of land from the town, and a special right of a gristmill. In the two years before New Hampshire was emancipated from the Massachusetts government he held the office of associate (judge) of the old Norfolk county court.

In 1680 Mr. Gilman was made a councillor of the newly erected province of New Hampshire, and in 1682 a judge of the Court of Pleas; but in 1683 he was by Governor Cranfield relieved of both offices\*.

---

\* "At last, after a struggle of many years' duration, the union of the two colonies was dissolved by order of the king. New Hampshire was erected into a royal province, under a president and six councilors, with





JOSEPH FRED<sup>th</sup> BATCHELDER



JOSEPH MOODY<sup>th</sup> BATCHELDER



KITTREDGE<sup>th</sup> BATCHELDER

(See pp. 542-3)



It is needless to say that his reputation in the province did not suffer by reason of his removal. In 1693 he was chosen by his townsmen a delegate to the Assembly, and was made Speaker of the House, and again chosen in 1697.

He married, June 30th, 1657, Elizabeth, daughter of James Treworgy (see) (from which came the popular Christian name of Trueworthy), and had six sons and ten daughters, and very numerous descendants. He built the "log house" opposite the Great Bridge, which is still standing. He died July 24th, 1708, (C. H. Bell, History of Exeter, N. H., 1888.)

The oldest house in town is undoubtedly that on the northerly corner of Water and Clifford Streets, now owned by Manly W. Darling. It was built by Councillor John Gilman. He was living in it in 1676, and there is ground for the belief that it dates back to 1658. It was constructed of square logs, the upper story projected a foot or more beyond the lower and the windows were scarcely more than loopholes. It was thus completely adapted for the defence of its inmates against the attacks of savages, and is known as a "garrison house." (Picture opp. p. 530.)

---

an assembly of eleven deputies. The commission was sealed 18 September, 1679. Guns were fired here upon receipt of the tidings. John Cutt was appointed president; Martyn, Vaughan and Daniel of Portsmouth, *Gilman of Exeter*, Hussey of Hampton, and Waldron of Dover were named as the council. Singular to state, they were every one a firm friend of the Bay Colony. President Cutt lived but a year after taking office. Waldron succeeded him for a short term, when there came upon the stage one of the most restless, strong-willed and zealous representatives of royal authority that ever crossed the Atlantic." (Address of F. W. Hackett at 200th Anniversary of the town of New Castle, N. H., 1893.)

The original structure was small, and constitutes the main body of the present house. No doubt additions must have been soon made to it, for the first occupant had sixteen children, all but four of whom lived to maturity. The wing which protrudes towards the street was a much later appendage. In this wooden castle lived Councillor Gilman till his death in 1708.

The place after 1788 went into the possession of Ebenezer Clifford, who removed from Kensington to Exeter about that time. (Bell's Exeter.)

The children of Hon. John<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Trevorgie) Gilman born at Exeter, N. H., were:

I. Mary<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 10 Sept., 1658; married 26 July, 1677, Jonathan Thing; she died Aug., 1691;

II. James<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 6 Feb., 1659-60;

III. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 16 Aug., 1661; married first, 12 July, 1678, Nathaniel Ladd (see); "he was mortally wounded in a battle with Indians at Macquoit, and died 11 Aug., 1691" (Bell's History of Exeter, N. H.). She married second, 3 Dec., 1693, Henry Wadleigh;

IV. John<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 6 Oct., 1663; died young;

V. Catherine<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 17 Mar., 1664-5; died 2 Sept., 1684;

VI. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 25 Feb., 1666-7; married Stephen Dudley 24 Dec., 1684; died 24 Jan., 1712-3;

VII. Lydia<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 12 Dec., 1668; married 24 Oct., 1687, Capt. Joseph White of Haverhill;

VIII. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 30 Mar., 1671; died 9 Aug., 1691;

IX. Nicholas<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 26 Dec., 1672; married 10 June, 1697, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Clark of Newbury. Nicholas died 1749;

X. Abigail<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 3 Nov., 1674; married 8 July, 1696, Samuel, son of Jonathan and Joanna Thing;

XI. John<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 19 Jan. 1676-7; married first, 5 June, 1698, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Abigail Coffin; second, 20 Dec., 1720, Elizabeth, widow of Hon. Robert Hale of Beverly, Mass., and daughter of Nathaniel Clark of Newbury;

XII. Deborah<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 30 Apr., 1679; died 30 Sept., 1680;

XIII. Joanna<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 30 Apr., 1679; married first, Henry Dyer; second, Capt. Robert Coffin;

XIV. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 28 Oct., 1680, died in infancy;

XV. Alice<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 23 May, 1683; married 1707, Capt. James Leavitt; died 2 Jan., 1721;

XVI. Catherine<sup>5</sup> Gilman, born 27 Nov., 1684; married first Peter Folsom; second, Richard Calley of Stratham.

[*Note:* Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Gilman) Ladd was the mother of Mary who married Jacob<sup>6</sup> Gilman of Kingston, N. H.; he was a grandson of probably Edward<sup>4</sup> (*Edward*<sup>3</sup>, *Robert*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>). Jacob<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Ladd) Gilman, parents of John<sup>7</sup> and Mary<sup>7</sup> Gilman; the latter married John Moody of Kingston (see) and had Capt. John Moody and Lydia Moody; the latter married Joseph Clifford in Kingston, N. H., 1771, and moved to Gilmanton, N. H., where they had Peace Clifford who married Nathan<sup>8</sup> Batchelder (*Richard*<sup>7</sup>, *Nathan*<sup>6</sup>, *Ebenzer*<sup>5</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) (see p. 481). (References: Savage's

Gen. Dict.; Lancaster's History of Gilmanton, N. H.; Ladd Fam., 13; V. *Register*, 345; Exeter *Newsletter*, 5 June, 1848; VI. *Granite Monthly*, 29; Gilman Genealogy, 40, 48.)]

*Will of Hon. John Gilman of Exeter, N. H.*

I John Gilman Sen<sup>r</sup> of Exeter in the Province of Newhampsh<sup>r</sup> in New England; being of sound mind and memory; but ancient and infirm \* \* \*

2: I give and bequeath unto my beloved Son Nicholas Gilman, imediately after his Mothers decease one half of my Six hundred acres of land lying at Wachuck, and one half of all my lands, meadows and flatts lying att Lamprey eal river; moreover one half of my hundred acres of land lying at grassy swamp, and one half of all my salt meadows lying within the bounds of Exiter; to bee to him and his heirs forever; Provided, that out of the same, he doth pay unto his mother or order in one year after my decease the sum of twenty pounds money; and that he both also pay to each of his Sisters hereafter named Eight pounds within three years after my decease in money or in merchantable good pay equivalent thereto.

3. I do give unto my beloved Son John Gilman imediately after his Mothers decease all my interest in the upper saw-mill, with all the priviledges thereunto belonging; also all my land in y<sup>e</sup> Comon field. I do also give him my Temple Meadow and One half of my six hundred acres of land at Wachuck, with half my lands, meadows and flatts at Lamprey Eale river. Moreover one half of my hundred acres of land lying at Grassy swamp, and the half of all my salt meadows lying within the bounds of Exiter; to bec to him and his heirs forever. Provided, that out of the Same he doth pay unto his mother, or her Order, within one year after my decease the sum of

twenty pounds money; and that he doth also pay unto each of his Sisters hereafter named twelve pounds within three years after my decease, in money or merchantable good pay of the Province, equivalent thereunto.

4. Unto my beloved Daughter Elizabeth Wadleigh I give five p<sup>ds</sup> money, which I will shalbe payd her within one year after my decease, by my Son<sup>s</sup> John & Nicklas Gilman, each of them one half.

5. Unto my beloved Daughters, viz<sup>t</sup> Sarah Dudley, Lydia White, Abigail Thing, Joanna Coffin, Alce Gilman and Katherine Gilman I give twenty pounds each, to bee payd them and each of them as is already mentioned on this and the other side by my sons Nicholas and John Gilman, and whereas my two Youngest Daughters, Alce and Katherine Gilman, have not as yet had in proportion with the rest of my Daughters; I will that my Wife out of what I have given her, shall pay to each of them thirty pounds; within three years after my decease or sooner if she can.

Finally, I give unto my beloved Wife all my other estate of any kind or nature whatsoever, whether reall or personall not already willed or disposed off to be to her own proper use and disposall, without any maner of lett or impediment from any person or persons whatsoever.

And if in case that my said Sons, Nicholas and John Gilman refuse to pay the severall Legacies unto their Mother and Sisters; my will then is, that whatsoever I have given them or their heirs herein, shall wholly revert unto the proper use benefitt, and disposall of my wife forever, for answering of the same; she paying unto Each of them five pounds.

Unto this my Last Will and Testament I make my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Gilman, my sole Executrix, obliging her to pay all my just debts, and to defray my funerall charges.

In testimony to all and Singular the p<sup>r</sup>ises, mentioned, on this, and the two preceding pages, I hereunto sett my hand and affix my Seal this sixteenth day of July, 1700.

JOHN GILLMAN Senor [Seal]

Signed, Sealed and declared  
in the p<sup>r</sup>esence of

Joseph Smith  
Joseph fullsam  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow

[Presented March 31, 1709, and, the widow declining to act, administration was granted to the two sons, Nicholas Gilman and John Gilman.]

[Bond of Nicholas Gilman and John Gilman of Exeter, with Peter Coffin of Exeter and Nathaniel Weare of Hampton as sureties, in the sum of £1,000, March 31, 1709; witnesses, Benjamin Gambling and Charles Story.]

[Warrant, May 2, 1709, authorizing Lieut. James Dudley and Lieut. Jonathan Wadleigh of Exeter to appraise the estate.]

[Warrant, May 2, 1709, authorizing Lieut. James Dudley and Lieut. Jonathan Wadleigh to receive claims against the estate.]

[Inventory, July 9, 1709; amount, £310.11.9; signed by James Dudley and Jonathan Wadleigh; added Nov. 7, 1909, £5.10.0.]

XXXI. State Papers, New Hampshire, 462, 3, 4, 5.

---

#### BATCHELDER FAMILY.

*(Continued from p. 482.)*

William B.<sup>9</sup> Batchelder (see p. 482 where his middle initial is omitted) was born 23 Feb., 1814; he married Mary E. Sargent (see their portraits, opp. p.





ALBERT H. HATCH



MARY E.<sup>12</sup> (BATCHELDER) HATCH



ELMON W. BEARDSLEY



SARAH A.<sup>10</sup> (BATCHELDER) BEARDSLEY



483). He died Nov., 1899. He served in the State Legislature, 1862. His wife was born 29 Oct., 1814, and died Jan., 1907, at Loudon Ridge, New Hampshire, where they had spent their lives on the farm now cherished as a summer home by their descendants. Their children were:

I. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 12 Oct., 1840; married Albert H. Hatch of New York; died 11 July, 1903 (see portraits).

II. Jeremiah<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Jan., 1843; died 13 Sept., 1887; married 25 Dec., 1869, Sarah Leavitt of Gilmanton, N. H.;

III. Henrietta Peace<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 20 Nov., 1844; married Moses Stevens of Loudon, N. H.; died Nov. 1907;

IV. William Napoleon<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 22 Aug., 1848 (see);

V. Sarah Abiah<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 5 Oct., 1852; married Elmon W. Beardsley of New York (see portraits);

VI. Park Boynton<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 29 May, 1856; died May, 1858.

William N.<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born Aug. 22, 1848, at Loudon Ridge, N. H., entered the firm of Hatch, Neiland & Co., 400 Greenwich St., New York City, Dec., 1856, where he remained for 38 years. He held the office of Trustee of Calvary Baptist Church, N. Y. City, for several years, having united with that church in 1880 (Dr. R. S. MacArthur, Pastor). He served for several years as superintendent of the Jennie Clarkson Home for Children, Valhalla, N. Y. His present residence is at Gilmanton, N. H.

He married 23 Dec., 1875, Clara Kimball Lyford, daughter of John Lyford of Canterbury, N. H.

Children:

I. Lizzie Ham<sup>11</sup> Batchelder, born July, 1881; died July, 1882;

II. William Lloyd<sup>11</sup> Batchelder, born Feb., 1884; resides in N. Y. City (see portrait).

Clara K. Batchelder, wife of Wm. N.<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, died May, 1885, and he married a second wife 8 Oct., 1890, Helen F. Ayer of Gilmanton, N. H., daughter of Daniel S. and Nancy C. (Canney) Ayer, the latter a daughter of Edmund Canney and Sallie Brewster (a direct descendant of William Brewster, see p. 397).

Nathan Gilman<sup>9</sup> Batchelder (see p. 482) was born 15 Nov., 1821, and married Martha Swain Prescott. She was born 25 Aug., 1822. They lived at Manchester, N. H., where Mr. Batchelder was a large real estate owner. Their children:

I. Joseph Henry<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 2 Dec., 1850; died 28 Apr., 1891 (see portrait);

II. Capt. Nathan Prescott<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 29 June, 1855; lives in California (portrait);

III. Mary Ella<sup>10</sup> Batchelder (see portrait), lives unmarried at Manchester;

IV. Mattie Lillian<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, married 27 Apr., 1887, Col. William B., born 8 Sept., 1864, son of Benjamin P. and Martha (Carr) Burpee. They live at 1028 Union St., Manchester, N. H., and have one son, Benjamin P., born 20 Mar., 1889 (see portraits);

V. (Infant)<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 26 June, 1863, died 2 Sept., 1863.

Joseph Moody<sup>9</sup> Batchelder (see p. 482) born 1 Apr., 1826; married Elizabeth Aiken Mitchell (see portrait opp. p. 535).

"He first went to California in the spring of 1850—just too late to be a 'pioneer.' After engaging in business between San Francisco and Puget Sound, he went to Shanghai, China, and there built and owned the first large steamship constructed on the China coast. About the time of the launch of this steamship he gained great reputation by performing the

apparently impossible task of raising the fine British steamer, 'Ajax,' accidentally sunk in the main channel of the Shanghai anchorage. Although the task was considered so difficult that he received \$60,000 for its accomplishment the steamer was afloat and the channel cleared in four days. At the breaking out of the Civil War in Japan he went from China to the former country in the service of the Mikado, transporting the imperial troops in his vessels. His residence in Tokio was leased by the U. S. government for use as a legation residence of its minister at the Japanese court. He was a man of marked ability who added additional lustre to the American reputation for pluck, energy and enterprise in the far east. He died from sunstroke in the summer of 1883, at Hakone, just after winning a suit against the Japanese government for the seizure of one of his steamers during the war. He died Hakone Mountains, Japan, Aug. 16, 1883." (Batchelder Genealogy, 304.)

Mrs. Elizabeth A. (Mitchell) Batchelder died in Oregon, 26 Dec., 1896.

Their children:

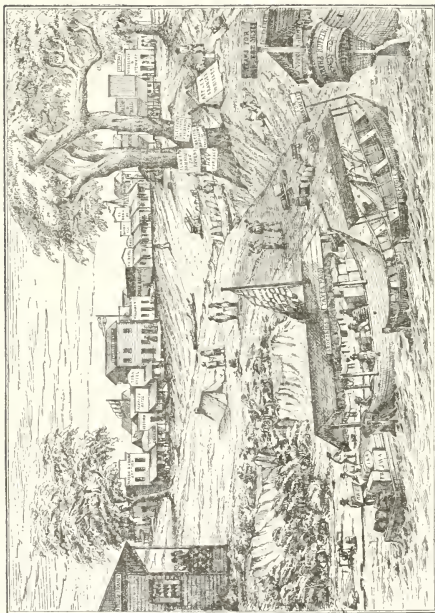
I. Joseph Fred<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, born 6 Nov., 1857; married, Laura L. Strayer; lives at Hood River, Oregon (see portrait);

II. George Aiken<sup>10</sup> Batchelder, a resident of San Francisco, representing the banking firm of E. H. Rollins & Sons. He married 19 Mar., 1885, Mary Whittemore, daughter of Jonathan and Ann J. (Parker) Kittredge and had three children (see portraits):

(a) Doris Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Batchelder, born in Dakota Territory, 17 Jan., 1886; married 11 Oct., 1905, DeLancey Lewis at Menlo Park, Cal.;

(b) Richard Nillor<sup>11</sup> Batchelder, born in Dakota Territory, 19 Dec., 1888; died in India, 5 Jan., 1907;

(c) Kittredge<sup>11</sup> Batchelder, born at Brookline, Mass., 7 Apr., 1897.



Engraved by J. W. Hayward

VIEW OF THE PLAZA MARYSVILLE ALT. CALIF.  
Published by Cooke & LeCount, Montgomery St., S. F.

*Letters from California*

By Joseph Moody<sup>9</sup> Batchelder (see p. 542).

Exchange Hotel 12M, May 1st, 1851.

Brothers

I intended to have written you before this but have delayed it too long to write you much; by the way, I have not much to say. One thing is, ten thousand cheers for the old Granite! She has done nobly this time. Methinks, Frank, Morrison & the Hunkers have a faint idea of 1846. Atwood will have to doff his democracy and go to preaching unless the Free Soilers & Whigs unite and elect him governor, and I hope they will, although his views are not mine as regards the Fugitive slave law. General Jim Willson says New Hampshire boys are made of better timber than he feared they were. He says California is to be his future home; he intends sending for his family. We did the thing up brown here last Monday. The democrats were in power here and made their brays that California was Democratic and would always remain so. Our city election went 800 Whig majority and all the other cities' elections that have been holden have proved Whig, and the Banner of Whig principles is surely destined to float triumphantly on the shores of the Pacific. Every thing moves along about the same as usual. There are a great many going home and about the same number arriving that there is going. There is 650 leave here today on the steamer with over two millions \$ on freight besides what the passengers carry.

If there is not plenty of pasture in New England tell Morrison that there is plenty in California.

I send you a paper each mail. I shall look with a great deal of impatience for the action of New Hampshire in regard to governor. Cousins Nathan and Kate send their love to you all.

William was here the other day; he was well and hearty. No more this time. Yours ever

JOS. M. BATCHELDER.

Below you have a faint sketch of one of the smartest little country towns in California. There is more business done here than in any two towns in N. Hampshire.

[The picture of Marysville, California, covering the back of the four page sheet on which the foregoing letter was written, is reproduced on p. 544. EDITOR.]

---

(To his niece aged 12 years, daughter of Benjamin James<sup>7</sup> Cole; see p. 227.)

Manchester, Feby. 24th—53

Miss Ellen

I shall not be able to fulfill my engagement on Saturday next, but will endeavor to come up early part of next week. I am going tomorrow to see if I can find that place (so often spoken of but seldom seen) called Down East. Uncle Nathan is in Boston; Jere & Asa are up North, Aunt Martha is here and will be up on Saturday next; grandmother & grandfather send their love to all; also uncle Joe sends his to Miss Ellen, & Octavia & to father and mother

From your uncle

J. M. BATCHELDER

Miss Ellen A. Cole,  
Lake Village, N. H.

---

(To his brother-in-law, Benjamin James<sup>7</sup> Cole.)

San Francisco, June 15th./54

Bro. B. J.

Yours of April 30th I received on May 31st by the hand of Mr. Piper, who was looking well and

had had a very good passage out; he left the next day in company with Webster, Barron & others en-route for Georgetown, Webster's former place of residence. Piper & Webster were going to mining and Barron was going to work at his trade. They promised to write me when they had located but as yet I have heard nothing from them. Piper was not in want of any assistance and if he should be at any time I shall ever be ready to assist him.—I am pleased to learn you are all doing well down East; hope you all may get rich—while I am getting a little—and by and by I hope to have the pleasure of returning to the Granite State where I intend locating myself for the future and hope you will all have the same idea I have i. e., that there is no place for a quiet social home except in New England.

As for news, we have plenty such as it is; there is only one feature of it that is pleasing to the dwellers of the Atlantic states, and that is the arrival of the Bearer of Dispatches from Japan with the treaty betwixt our Gv. & Japan which will give us quite an advantage over European governments, as we are bound to do the carrying trade of the Pacific while the three great Powers are fighting it out. We want a line of steamers betwixt this and China and Japan, touching at the Sandwich Island—then go to work and build the Road of all Roads, the Pacific Rail Road; and our Union is then complete, instead of Russia, England and France fighting who shall be the largest & strongest nation. We shall be not only the richest but strongest & soon be the largest nation in the world; and all the combined powers of Earth cannot prevent it. In less than ten years I expect to ride from Boston to San Francisco in Six days. There is nothing to prevent building a rail road the central or southern route, and if Pierce's administration would pass a law to loan a private corporation twenty five millions of dollars, it would be the best investment Uncle Sam ever made. Fifteen hundred out of the nineteen hun-

dred miles between the Missouri and Sacramento Rivers can be graded within four years, and will not exceed in yards of excavation the present Montreal road per mile; and the Bridging is the least for the distance of any place in the United States. The other four hundred miles it will take almost seven years and will not exceed in grades the Northern Railroad and the whole road will not have to have over twenty miles of tunneling in all, at three different points; and the freight on lumber, coal, iron, marble and granite, & the local trade on the first four hundred miles will pay six per cent on the whole capital invested. Say Sixty five millions, which will build and equip the road if it is managed by men who understand themselves.

You will perceive by the papers that San Francisco is a lamentable condition; squatting, stealing, duelling & murdering being the order of the day. Society is worse now than it was in '50. There is less regard for public opinion than any place I ever saw. Whenever a man gets an advantage here, he keeps it, and the man here who gets a fortune is looked upon as a smart fellow, even if he gets it by robbing his best friend. Business is improving slowly. I send you the papers so you can see for yourself.

From brother

JOE M. BATCHELDER.

P. S.: John says he will write next time.

---

#### EDITORIAL NOTES.

VOLUME IV., subscription \$1, will contain among others, Boynton, Clifford, Gov. Thos. Dudley, Ladd, Mercer, Moody, Rand, Treworgy.

"The Dennison Family" of Maine is a book of 148 pages, well indexed, containing an account of the descendants of George Dennison of Gloucester, Mass.,





COL. WILLIAM B. BURPEE



MRS. MATTIE L. BATCHELDER BURPEE

(See p. 542)



BENJAMIN PRESCOTT CULPH



MISS MARY ELLA<sup>10</sup> BATCHELDER



who died 1748. He is supposed to have descended from John<sup>3</sup> Denison (*Edward<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) and thus to be connected with General Daniel (see p. 507). The book shows careful compilation and constitutes the authority on the line described. No authority however is given for the Denison coat-of-arms depicted, and I think I can guess the reason. The book, which is beautifully printed and contains many fine illustrations, can be obtained of the compiler, A. L. Dennison, Esq., 77 Palm St., Bangor, Me.

---

*Mercer* (pp. 379, 434). A very wonderful letter from M. Ray Sanborn, Esq., Yale University library, has reached me. It gives clues to the extremely interesting European ancestry of this family and will be printed in full in the next number.

---

The death at Stroudwater, Me., 10 Oct., 1909, of Miss Almira Fitch<sup>7</sup> Quinby, mourned sincerely by a host of friends and relatives, is referred to in a letter from Miss Eunice D. Sewall as follows:

"Dear Cousin Almira Quinby has gone from the Stroudwater home dear to me from early childhood where Uncle Moses and his pretty wife had always a cordial greeting for me. These inevitable changes are sad and the place will never be the same to us, but Cousin Almira had rounded out a full and useful life and it is good to go to the eternal home before one's strength is wholly spent and prolonged life is only a weariness or burden to others."

A portrait of Miss Quinby appears opposite page 328 of this HISTORY.

---

*Frost.* In the outline chart, page 5 of this HISTORY, note that John Frost's children really numbered 17 as given on pages 9-10 following.

*Brocklebank* (see p. 96). Frank T. Pierce of Chicago, compiler of several genealogies, had prepared one of the Brocklebank family which I understand was sold in MS. at the time of the sale of Mr. Pierce's library some years ago. It would be of much interest to many if published. The early generations have been given in the *Essex Antiquarian*. The English family of the name has been prominent recently through the marriage, 4 Mar., 1909, of Evelyn Violet, daughter of Sir Thomas Brocklebank of Cumberland, England, to George Westinghouse, Jr., of Pittsburgh.

---

*Kind Words.* "We are very glad to have in so good a form, what you are printing in your magazine and do not want to miss any." Maine Historical Society, Nathan Goold, Librarian.

"With each succeeding number your magazine grows more and more valuable as a genealogical record." George P. F. Hobson, Professor, Boys' High School, Brooklyn, N. Y.

"I like the magazine very much. It is the best bound and best got up of any I take and is not a disgrace to the Library shelves like some I have." Sara M. Haley, Genealogist, South Lee, N. H.

---

*A Man's Ancestors.* Going backward, you have in the first generation two ancestors, a father and a mother; then four, then eight, etc. Upon reaching the time of the Pilgrim Fathers the number is 256. In the tenth generation the ancestors number 1,000; in the twentieth they are more than a million. And this is going back only to the thirteenth century. One need go but little further to find an ancestry co-extensive with the entire population of the globe. Verily we are "members of one another," and the doctrine of the Brotherhood of Man becomes a mathematical certainty. (*N. Y. American*, 4 Nov., '09.)

THE NEW ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

Published quarterly in January, April, July and October, by the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Each number contains not less than ninety-six octavo pages of matter concerning the History, Antiquities, Genealogy and Biography of America.

Commenced in 1847, it is the oldest historical periodical now published in this country. Vol. 63 began in January, 1909.

Terms of subscription, three (\$3.00) dollars per annum, in advance, commencing January. Current single numbers, 75 cts. Advertising rates on application.

Remittances, made payable to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, may be sent to

THE TREASURER,  
18 Somerset Street, Boston, Massachusetts.

THE NEW YORK  
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

---

Quarterly—January, April, July, October

**Subscription, \$3.00 per Annum**

---

The Society offers for sale back numbers of the RECORD, including a limited number of full sets of the same.

Prices for single copies on application to the Librarian, which prices are dependent upon the supply on hand.

226 W. 58th St., N. Y. City.



THE NEW ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

Published quarterly in January, April, July and October, by the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Each number contains not less than ninety-six octavo pages of matter concerning the History, Antiquities, Genealogy and Biography of America.

Commenced in 1847, it is the oldest historical periodical now published in this country. Vol. 63 began in January, 1909.

Terms of subscription, three (\$3.00) dollars per annum, in advance, commencing January. Current single numbers, 75 cts. Advertising rates on application.

Remittances, made payable to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, may be sent to

THE TREASURER,  
18 Somerset Street, Boston, Massachusetts.

THE NEW YORK  
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

---

Quarterly—January, April, July, October

**Subscription, \$3.00 per Annum**

---

The Society offers for sale back numbers of the RECORD, including a limited number of full sets of the same.

Prices for single copies on application to the Librarian, which prices are dependent upon the supply on hand.

226 W. 58th St., N. Y. City.





## THE BREWSTER GENEALOGY

1566-1907

---

A Record of the Descendants of William Brewster of the "Mayflower," Ruling Elder of the Pilgrim Church which founded Plymouth Colony in 1620.

More than 20,000 descendants of Elder William Brewster, through four of his grandsons, namely: Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Brewster (*Jonathan*<sup>2</sup>), Isaac<sup>3</sup> Allerton (*Fear*<sup>2</sup> *Brewster*), William<sup>3</sup> Brewster (*Love*<sup>2</sup>) and Wrestling<sup>3</sup> Brewster (*Love*<sup>2</sup>).

This work also contains valuable information concerning

### PILGRIM HISTORY

Illustrations of historic localities, portraits, etc.

Two volumes, 8vo, cloth, 1,495 pages. Full Index. Illustrated

Price \$15.00 net, per set. Express charges collect.

Address EMMA C. BREWSTER JONES

Norwood, Cincinnati, Ohio

---

## THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

---

Quarterly—January, April, July, October

**Subscription, \$3.00 per Annum**

---

The Society offers for sale back numbers of the RECORD, including a limited number of full sets of the same.

Prices for single copies on application to the Librarian, which prices are dependent upon the supply on hand.

226 W. 58th St., N. Y. City.

MAY 11 1910

## THE BREWSTER GENEALOGY

1566-1907

---

A Record of the Descendants of William Brewster of the "Mayflower," Ruling Elder of the Pilgrim Church which founded Plymouth Colony in 1620.

More than 20,000 descendants of Elder William Brewster, through four of his grandsons, namely: Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Brewster (*Jonathan*<sup>2</sup>), Isaac<sup>3</sup> Allerton (*Fear*<sup>2</sup> *Brewster*), William<sup>3</sup> Brewster (*Love*<sup>2</sup>) and Wrestling<sup>3</sup> Brewster (*Love*<sup>2</sup>).

This work also contains valuable information concerning

### PILGRIM HISTORY

Illustrations of historic localities, portraits, etc.

Two volumes, 8vo, cloth, 1,495 pages. Full Index. Illustrated.

Price \$15.00 net, per set. Express charges collect.

Address EMMA C. BREWSTER JONES

Norwood, Cincinnati, Ohio

---

## THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

---

Quarterly—January, April, July, October

**Subscription, \$3.00 per Annum**

---

The Society offers for sale back numbers of the RECORD, including a limited number of full sets of the same.

Prices for single copies on application to the Librarian, which prices are dependent upon the supply on hand.

226 W. 58th St., N. Y. City.















